The True Story Of The Bible

in 365 Short Episodes

by Dr. Stanley L. Morris

365 Episodes taken from the International English™ Bible
For more information: <u>IEBible.net</u>

Copyright © 2015 International Bible Translators, Inc.
All Rights Reserved

Gen. 1:1-25

How the World Began

- 1 In the beginning, God created the universe. 2 The earth was not organized, and it was without structure. Darkness covered the deep like a blanket. God's Spirit was hovering over the surface of the water.
- 3 Then God said, "Let there be light!" And, there was light. 4 God could see the light, that it was good. God made a distinction between the light and the darkness. 5 He named the light "day." And, He named the darkness "night." The first full day ended here.
- 6 After that, God said, "Let there be some room in the water; let it separate the water!"
 7 Then God made room. He made a separation in the water, above and below the space.
 And it took place. 8 God named the space "sky." The second full day ended here.
- 9 Next, God said, "Let the water below the sky be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear!" And, it happened. 10 God named the dry part "land," and He named the water (which was together) "ocean." God could see that it was good.
- 11 Then God said, "Let the land start to produce all kinds of plant life! All vegetation must make seed, and every type of fruit tree on earth must yield its fruit after its species!" And, it occurred. 12 The land did produce plant life, every kind of vegetation making its own seed after its species, and every type of fruit tree reproducing itself after its species. And, God could see that it was good. 13 The third full day ended here.
- 14 Then God said, "Let there be lights in space (the sky) to distinguish between day and night. And, let these lights be markers for time seasons, years, and days. 15 Also, let them shine in space (the sky) upon the earth!" And so it was.
- 16 Then God made the two great lights. The stronger light governed the daytime, and the weaker light governed the nighttime. Also, He made the stars. 17 God placed them in space (the sky) to shine upon the earth, 18 to govern the daytime and the nighttime, and to distinguish the light from the darkness. And, God could see that it was good. 19 The fourth full day ended here.

20 Then God said, "Let the water abound with all kinds of living creatures. And, let birds fly above the earth across the open sky!" 21 And God created huge creatures of the sea and every type of living, moving creature which swarms in the water. Each species reproduced itself. God also created every kind of bird, which reproduced itself. And, God could see that it was good. 22 He blessed them all. He said to the marine life, "Be fertile, increase in number, and spread throughout the ocean!" God also said, "And let the birds multiply over the earth!" 23 The fifth full day ended here.

24 After that, God said, "Let the land produce all types of animal life — livestock, crawling things, and every kind of wild animal. Each must reproduce its own species!" And, it was done. 25 God made every kind of wild animal, livestock, and crawling thing — each according to its own species. And, God could see that this was good.

EPISODE NO. 2

Gen. 1:26—2:3

God Made the First Human Beings

26 Then God said, "Let Us now make people in Our image; they will be like Us! And let them have complete authority over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the wild land animals, and over everything that crawls on the earth!"

- 27 God created people in His own image. He created mankind in the image of God. He created them male and female.
- 28 And God blessed them. He said to them, "Have lots of children. Increase in number. Spread throughout the earth and conquer it. And, take complete authority over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every creature that crawls on the earth."
- 29 Then God said, "Listen, I have given to you all kinds of vegetation on all the earth which makes seed and every type of fruit tree which produces seed. This will be food for you. 30 These things will also be food for every kind of wild animal, every bird of the air, and anything that crawls upon the earth, which has the breath of life in it. I have provided all types of green plant life for food." That is the way it was.
- 31 So, God could see everything that He had made. And, look, it was very good! The sixth full day ended here.

God Finished His Creative Work

2:1 Therefore, the universe and its whole array were completed. 2 On the seventh day God finished His work that He was doing. On the seventh day He stopped doing everything that He had been doing. 3 And God blessed the seventh day and made it holy, because, on that day, He stopped all of His work — His creating and making.

EPISODE NO. 3

Gen. 2:7-8

God Made the First Man

7 The Always-Present One, God, took some dirt from the ground, and from it He shaped a man. Into the man's nose, God breathed the breath of life. And, the man became a living person.

8 God, the One Who Is Always Present, then planted a garden in Eden in the east. There He placed the man whom He had formed.

EPISODE NO. 4

Gen. 2:15-25

The Garden of Eden

15 God, the One Who Is Always Present, took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to work it and to take care of it. 16 God, the One Who Is Always Present, gave him this command: "You are allowed to eat fruit from every tree in the garden — except one. 17 But do NOT eat anything from the tree that causes people to know the difference between right and wrong. You must NEVER eat the fruit of that tree. If you ever do, you will most certainly die!"

18 After this, God, the One Who Is Always Present, said, "It's not good for the man to be alone. I will make a matching helper for him." 19 God, the One Who Is Always Present, had shaped from the ground every kind of wild animal and bird of the air.

And God brought them to the man to see what the man would name each one of them. Whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name. 20 So, the man gave names to all the livestock, to all the birds of the air, and to every wild animal. However, he did not find a matching partner for himself — a human being.

21 So, God, the One Who Is Always Present, caused the man to fall into a very deep sleep. While the man was sleeping, God took out one of the man's ribs. Then God closed up the man's body. 22 God, the One Who Is Always Present, used the rib, which He had taken from the man, to construct a woman. Then He brought her to the man.

23 This is what the man said:

"Now she is bone from my bones and flesh from my flesh."

She will be called 'woman' because she was taken out of man."

24 Therefore, a man should leave his father and mother, and he should join his wife. Then the husband and the wife will become as one flesh.

25 The man and the woman were both naked, but they felt no shame.

EPISODE NO. 5

Gen. 3:1-24

Paradise Lost

- 1 Now the snake was the most clever, wild creature that God, the One Who Is Always Present, had made. The snake asked the woman, "Did God actually say to you that you two could NOT eat from any tree in the garden!?"
- 2 The woman answered the snake, "Yes. We are allowed to eat the fruit of any tree in the garden, 3 but not from a particular tree near the center of the garden. God told us not to eat any fruit from that tree we cannot even touch it. If we do, we will die!"
- 4 The snake said to the woman, "That's not true! You will not die! 5 Why? Because God knows that whenever you two do eat some of it, then your eyes will be opened. Then you will become like God, knowing the difference between right and wrong!"

- 6 The woman could see that the tree was good for food, that it was beautiful to look at, and that it could make her wise. So, she took some of its fruit and ate it. Then she also gave some to her husband who was with her. He ate it, too. 7 Then the eyes of both of them were opened; they realized that they were naked. So, they sewed together the leaves of a fig tree to make coverings for themselves.
- 8 That evening, when the man and his wife heard the sound of God, the One Who Is Always Present, walking in the garden, they tried to hide themselves among the trees of the garden, away from the presence of the Always-Present God. 9 But God, the Always-Present One, called out to the man and said to him, "Where are you?"
- 10 The man answered, "I heard You walking in the garden, but, because I was naked, I was afraid and hid myself."
- 11 The Always-Present One asked, "Who informed you that you were naked? Did you eat some of the fruit which I commanded you not to eat?"
- 12 The man answered, "It was the woman whom You put here with me SHE gave it to me from the tree. So I ate!"
- 13 The Always-Present One, God, asked the woman, "What is this you have done?"

She answered, "The snake tricked me. So I ate!"

God Judged Them

- 14 Then the Always-Present One, God, said to the snake, "Because you have done this thing, you are banished from all livestock and all wild animals. From now on, you will crawl on your belly, and you will have to eat dirt as long as you live. 15 I will put hostility between you and the woman, between your children and her child. Although her child will crush your head, you will bite his heel."
- 16 Then God said to the woman, "I will surely increase your problems in having children. In great pain, you will give birth to babies. Nevertheless, you will still yearn for your husband, and he will be in charge over you."
- 17 And God said to Adam, "Because you listened to your wife and you ate some of the fruit which I commanded you NOT to eat, the ground is now condemned. It's your fault! As long as you live, you will have to work hard to make it produce enough food for you. 18 Instead, it will sprout stickers and thorns for you. And, you'll have to eat

wild plants. 19 The food which you do eat will only come to you through hard work until you go back to the earth from which you came, because you were taken from the ground. You are dirt, and you will return to the dirt!"

20 The man named his wife "Eve," because she was to become the mother of every human being.

21 Then the Always-Present One, God, made clothes out of animal skins for Adam and his wife. And He dressed them.

Adam and Eve Were Ejected from the Beautiful Garden

22 After this, the Always-Present One, God, said, "Look, the man has become like one of Us; the man now knows the difference between right and wrong. He must no longer be permitted to reach out his hand and pick fruit from the Tree of Life, so that he could eat and continue to live forever!" 23 So, God, the Always-Present One, sent him away from the garden of Eden to plow the ground from which he had been taken. 24 And, God drove out the man and his wife. On the east side of the garden of Eden, God posted heavenly guards and a flaming, lashing sword to protect the pathway to the Tree of Life.

EPISODE NO. 6

Gen. 4:1-16

Cain and Abel

1 Then the man had sex with Eve, his wife. And, she became pregnant and gave birth to Cain. She said, "With the help of the Always-Present One I have received a human being." 2 She then continued giving birth to Abel, Cain's brother.

Later, Abel became a shepherd of a flock. Cain became a farmer. 3 After a while, Cain brought an offering to Yahweh from his harvest. 4 Abel also brought something to God — firstborn lambs from his flock and their best parts. The Always-Present One was very pleased with Abel and his offering. 5 But God was not happy with Cain or his offering.

Cain became very upset; he looked so sad. 6 The Always-Present One said to Cain, "Why are you so angry, and why are you wearing such a frown? 7 If you were doing

what is right, I would accept you. Otherwise, watch out! Rebellion is lurking at the door of your heart, ready to jump on you. It wants to get you, but you CAN gain control over it!"

8 One day, Cain said to Abel, his brother, "Let's go out into the field." When they were in the field, Cain attacked his brother Abel and murdered him.

9 Later, the Always-Present One asked Cain, "Where is your brother Abel?"

He answered, "I don't know! Am I my brother's protector?"

10 Then God said, "What have you done? Your brother's blood is shouting to Me from the ground! 11 You forced the ground to receive your brother's blood. You are now banished from the soil! 12 Whenever you try to plow the soil, it will no longer grow anything for you. You will become a wanderer and have no home on earth!"

13 Then Cain said to the Always-Present One, "My punishment is greater than what I can stand! 14 Listen, today You have driven me from the topsoil. I will be hidden from Your presence. I will become a runaway and a wanderer on earth. If anyone finds me, he will kill me!"

15 But the Always-Present One said to him, "No. If anyone kills Cain, Cain will be avenged seven times over!" Then the Always-Present One put a mark on Cain, so that whoever found him would not kill him. 16 And, Cain left the presence of the Always-Present One and stayed in a land called "Nod," which was east of Eden.

EPISODE NO. 7

Gen. 6:5-22

Noah

5 The Always-Present One could see that people on the earth had become very evil. Every thought — every intention in their hearts — was only evil all day long! 6 The Always-Present One was very sorry that He had ever put people on the earth. He felt highly insulted. 7 He said, "Although I created people, I will now wipe them off the face of the earth! I will do the same thing to the livestock, the creatures that crawl, and the birds of the air. I am sorry that I ever made them!" 8 But the Always-Present One was not unhappy with Noah.

9 These are the records about Noah:

Noah was a righteous man, the one good man in his generation. He lived close to the one true God. 10 And Noah fathered three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. 11 The earth was corrupt in the presence of the one true God. All over the world, people were violent. 12 God looked at the world, and, look, it was corrupted, because all the people on earth were living twisted lives.

13 God said to Noah, "I have decided to put an end to all life on land. Look, I will completely destroy them and the world, because the world is full of their violent deeds. 14 Build a barge for yourself out of cypress wood. Make compartments in it, and cover it with tar — inside and outside.

15 "This is how you must make it: The length of the barge must be 450 feet. It must be 75 feet wide. And, it must be 45 feet high. 16 Make a window of 18 inches for the barge just below the roof. And, put a door in the side of the barge. You must have a top deck, a middle deck, and a lower deck.

17 "Listen, I will send a flood of water upon the earth to destroy every living being in it. Everything on the earth and under the sky that breathes will DIE! 18 However, I will make My covenant with you, Noah. Go into the barge with your wife, your sons, and the wives of your sons.

19-20 "Take with you into the barge a male and a female of every living thing — two of every kind of animal, all species of things that crawl on the ground, and every type of bird. That will keep them alive. 21 Take along many kinds of food for you and for them. Store it for yourselves and for all of them." 22 So, Noah did everything that God commanded him to do. That's what he did.

EPISODE NO. 8

Gen. 7:7-10,12,17-22,24

The Flood

7 Noah, his sons, his wife, and the wives of his sons entered the barge because of the flood waters.

8-9 All the males and females of the clean and unclean animals, of the birds, and of everything that crawls on land came in pairs to Noah and went into the barge. This all

happened, just as God had commanded Noah.

- 10 Then, after seven days, the flood waters did come over the earth.
- 12 It rained upon the earth for 40 days and 40 nights!

17-20 The waters soon became deep enough for the barge to float. The water became deeper and deeper, and the barge drifted on the surface of the water. The water became so deep that it covered the highest mountains under the sky. It continued to rise until it was more than 22 feet above the tops of the mountains. 21 Every creature that moved on earth died -- every bird, all livestock, all the animals, everything that crawls on land, and every human being. 22 Everything on earth (in whose nostrils was the breath of life) died. Everything that had been on dry land died!

24 For 150 days, the waters did not begin to go down over the earth.

EPISODE NO. 9

Gen. 8:4-5,13b-19--9:1-17

The Flood Ended

8:4 The barge came to rest in the Ararat mountain range on the 17th day of the 7th month. 5 The water continued to go down until the 10th month. The tops of the mountains could be seen on the 1st day of the 10th month.

13b There was no longer any flood water on the earth. Noah removed the covering of the barge and looked out. Look, the surface of the ground was dry! 14 On the 2nd month, on the 27th day of the month, the land was dry. 15 Then God said to Noah, 16 "Leave the barge -- you, your wife, your sons, and the wives of your sons along with you. 17 Bring out with you every living creature; all flesh -- birds, animals, and everything that crawls upon the earth -- so that they may spread throughout the world. Be fertile, and increase in number on earth!"

18 Then Noah went outside. His sons, his wife, and the wives of his sons followed him. 19 Every animal, crawling thing, and bird -- anything that moved on land -- came out of the barge in order.

God Made an Agreement with Noah

- 9:1 God blessed Noah and his sons. He said to them, "Have many children, so that your descendants will live all over the earth. 2 All the land animals, all the wild birds, everything which crawls on the ground, and all the fish of the sea will be afraid of you. They are all under your control. 3 Now you may eat them, as well as the green plants. I am giving them all to you as food. 4 The one thing you must NOT eat is meat which still has the blood (its life) in it. I forbid this!
- 5-6 If anyone takes a human life, he will certainly be punished. I will kill any animal that takes a human life. Mankind was made like God. So, whoever murders an individual will HIMSELF be killed by other people!
- 7 "You must have many children, so that your descendants will live all over the earth. Spread out."
- 8 Then God said to Noah and his sons, 9 "I am now making My covenant with you and with your descendants, 10 and with all creatures the birds, the livestock, and every single living thing on earth everything that came out of the barge with you. 11 I hereby make My covenant with you: 'I promise that no creatures will ever be destroyed again by a world-wide flood. A flood will NEVER destroy the earth again!' "
- 12-13 Then God said, "I am putting my rainbow in the clouds as a sign of this permanent covenant which I am making with you and with all living creatures. This rainbow will be the sign of My covenant with the world.
- 14-16 "Whenever I cover the sky with clouds, and the rainbow appears, I will remember My promise to you and to all the living animals that a flood will never again destroy all creatures. When the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will see it and remember the permanent covenant between Me and all living beings on earth."
- 17 Then God said to Noah, "That will be the sign of the promise which I am making to all creatures on earth."

Gen. 11:1-9

God Confused Their Language

1 At first, the people of the whole world had only one language. They shared the same set of words. 2 As they moved around from the East, they found a valley in the Shinar area and they settled there. 3 They said to each other, "Come on, let us make bricks and make them hard by baking them!" So, instead of natural stones, they used bricks for building, and they used tar to hold the bricks together. 4 They said, "Come on, let us build a city for ourselves. Let's build a tower, too. It will reach to the sky! Then we can make ourselves famous and NOT be scattered all over the world."

5 Then the Always-Present One came down to take a look at the city and the tower which those people had built. 6 The Always-Present One said, "Look, these people are united and they speak one language. This is only the beginning of what they will try to do. Soon they will think that they will be able to do anything they want! 7 Come, We must go down there and confuse their language, so that they cannot understand one another."

8 So, the Always-Present One scattered them over the face of the earth. They had to stop building the city. 9 That is why the city was named Babel, because there the Always-Present One confused the language of the whole world. From that place, the Always-Present One scattered the people everywhere — all over the earth.

EPISODE NO. 11

Job 1:1-22

Job, the Man

1 A man named Job lived in the land of Uz. He was an honest man and innocent of any wrong. He revered God and stayed away from evil. 2 Job had seven sons and three daughters. 3 He owned 7,000 sheep and goats, 3,000 camels, 500 pairs of oxen, and 500 female donkeys. And, he had a large number of servants. He was the greatest man among all the people of the East.

4 Job's sons used to take turns having banquets in each of their homes. And, they always invited their three sisters to eat and drink with them. 5 After a banquet was over, Job would send for his children and have them "purified." Early in the morning, Job would offer a whole burnt-offering for each of them. He thought: "Perhaps my children might have sinned and insulted God in their hearts." That is what Job did every time.

Job Was Tested

6 One day, the angels came to show themselves in the presence of Yahweh.

And, Satan appeared among them, too. 7 Yahweh said to Satan, "Where have you come from?"

Satan answered Yahweh, "I have been wandering around the earth. I have been going back and forth on it."

8 Then Yahweh said to Satan, "Have you noticed My true servant Job? No one else on earth is like him! He is an honest man and innocent of any wrong. He reveres Me and turns away from evil."

9 But Satan answered Yahweh, "Job reveres You for a good reason! 10 You have put a wall around him, around his family, and around everything he owns. You have blessed the things he has done. So, his flocks and his herds of animals are large. They almost cover the land. 11 But, if You reach out Your hand and destroy everything he has, then he will SURELY curse You to Your face!"

12 Yahweh said to Satan, "Look, everything that Job has is in your power, but you must NOT touch Job himself." Then Satan left the presence of Yahweh.

Job's Children and Riches Were Completely Destroyed

13 One day, Job's sons and daughters were eating and drinking wine together. They were at the oldest brother's house. 14 A messenger came to Job and said, "The oxen were plowing. And, the female donkeys were eating grass nearby. 15 And the Sabeans attacked and carried them away. The Sabeans killed all the servants with swords. And, I am the only one who escaped to tell you!"

16 The messenger was still speaking when another messenger came in. He said, "Lightning from God fell from the skies. It burned up the sheep and the goats and the servant-boys. It destroyed them. And, I am the only one who escaped to tell you!"

17 The second messenger was still speaking when another messenger came in. He said, "The Babylonians sent three groups of attackers. They swept down and stole your camels. Using swords, they killed all the servant-boys. And, I am the only one who escaped to tell you!"

18 The third messenger was still speaking when another messenger came in. He said, "Your sons and daughters were eating and drinking wine together. They were at their oldest brother's house. 19 Suddenly, a huge wind swept in from across the desert. It struck all four corners of the house. And the house collapsed on top of your sons and daughters! They're all dead! And, I am the only one who escaped to tell you!"

20 When Job heard all this, he got up, and, he tore his robe and shaved his head. Then he bowed down to the ground to worship God. 21 He said: "I was naked when I was born. And, I'll be naked when I die! Yahweh gave these to me. And, He has taken them away. Praise be to the Name of Yahweh!"

22 Despite all of this, Job did not sin. He did NOT blame God.

EPISODE NO. 12

Job 2:1-13; 3:1-4a,11; 4:1,7,8; 5:1a; 13:15; 19:21b,25

Job Was Tested Again

1 On another day, the angels came to show themselves in the presence of Yahweh. And, Satan also came among them to present himself to Yahweh. 2 Yahweh said to Satan, "Where have you come from?"

Satan answered Yahweh, "I have been wandering around the earth. I have been going back and forth on it."

3 Then Yahweh said to Satan, "Have you noticed My true servant Job? No one else on earth is like him! He is an honest man, innocent of any wrong. He reveres Me and turns away from evil. You suggested that I ruin him for no good reason. Yet Job continues to hold tightly to his integrity.

- 4 Satan answered, "One skin for another!" A man will give everything he has to save his own life! 5 But if You reach out Your hand now and attack his flesh and his bones, then he will SURELY curse You to Your face!"
- 6 Yahweh said to Satan, "Look, Job is in your power, but you must let him live." 7 So, Satan left the presence of Yahweh. And he struck Job's body with painful sores, which went from the top of his head to the soles of his feet. 8 Then Job took a piece of broken pottery, and he used it to scrape himself. He was sitting among the ashes.
- 9 Then Job's wife said to him, "Are you STILL trying to hang onto your integrity? Curse God and die!"
- 10 Job answered her, "You are talking like a foolish woman! Should we receive only good things from the one true God and not trouble!?" In all of this suffering, Job did NOT sin in anything he said.

Job's Three Friends Came to Comfort Him

11 Now Job had three friends. They were Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite. These friends heard about all the terrible things that had happened to Job. So each of them came from his own place. They agreed to meet and go visit Job. They wanted to comfort him. 12 They saw Job from far away. However, he looked so different that they almost did not recognize him. They began to cry loudly. Looking up toward heaven, they tore their robes and sprinkled dirt on their heads. 13 Then they sat on the ground with Job for seven days and seven nights. No one said a word to him, because they saw how much he was suffering.

Why Was Job Born?

- 3:1 Then Job spoke. He cursed the day that he was born. 2 Job said: 3 "Let the day when I was born be wiped out! Obliterate the night when it was said: 'A boy has come into the world!' 4 Let that day turn to darkness. Let God in heaven not even care about it!
- 11 "Why didn't I die as soon as I was born!? Why didn't I expire when I came out of the womb!?"

Eliphaz Argued with Job

4:1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered: 7 "Does an innocent person die!? No! Honest people are NEVER destroyed! 8 But, I have noticed that people who plow evil and plant trouble harvest it! 5:1 Call out for help, Job! But, nobody will answer you!"

Job Still Believed in God's Purpose for Him

13:15 Job said, "Look, though God may kill me, yet I will trust in Him! Nevertheless, I will STILL defend my ways to His face!"

19:21b Job continued, "The hand of God has struck me! 25 But I know that my Defender is alive. And, I know that, in the end, HE will come to stand up for me!"

EPISODE NO. 13

Job 38:1-21

Yahweh Spoke to Job

- 1 Then, out of the storm, Yahweh answered Job, saying: 2 "Who is this that makes My purpose unclear with presumptuous words!? 3 Be strong like a man! I will now ask YOU some questions, and you must answer ME!
- 4 "Where were YOU when I laid the foundations of the earth!? Tell Me, if YOU really understand! 5 Who marked off how big it should be!? Surely YOU know!? Who stretched the line over it!? 6 Upon what pedestal was the earth set!? Who put its cornerstone in place!? 7 Who did all this while the morning stars sang together!? Who did this while all the angels shouted with joy!?
- 8 "Who shut the doors to contain the ocean, when it broke through to be born!? 9 That was when I made the clouds to be like a covering for the ocean. And, I wrapped the sea in thick darkness. 10 That was when I put limits on the sea. And, I set its doors and bars in place. 11 I said to the ocean: 'You may come this far, but no farther! This is where your proud waves must stop!'
- 12 "Job, have YOU ever given a command for morning to begin!? No. Or, have YOU shown the dawn where its place was!? 13 . . . so that the dawn would take hold of earth by its edges, and it would shake evil people out of it!? No. 14 At dawn, the earth

changes — like clay being pressed under the seal. The hills and valleys stand out like the folds in a robe. 15 Light is withheld to evil people. Their arm is raised to do harm, but it is broken.

16 "Have YOU ever gone to where the sea begins!? No. Or, have YOU searched in the valleys, walking on the ocean floor!? No. 17 Have the gates of death been opened to YOU!? No. Or, have YOU seen the gates of the deep darkness!? No. 18 Do YOU understand the broad expanse of the earth!? No. Tell Me, if YOU know all these things!

19 "What is the path to where light lives!? And, where does darkness dwell!? 20 Can YOU take it to its territory!? No. Do YOU know the way to its home!? No. 21 Surely YOU know, since YOU were already born when all this happened!? Have YOU lived that many years!? No."

EPISODE NO. 14

Job 40:1-14

God Spoke to Job

1 Then Yahweh said to Job: 2 "Will the person who argues with the Almighty One correct God!? Let the person who accuses God answer God!"

Job Answered God

3 Then Job answered Yahweh: 4 "Look, I'm not worthy to speak! I CANNOT answer You anything! I will put my hand over my mouth. 5 I spoke one time, but I will not respond again. I even spoke twice, but I will not say anything more!"

Yahweh Had Some More Questions for Job

6 Then Yahweh spoke to Job from the storm: 7 "Be strong like a man! I will now ask YOU some questions. And, you MUST answer Me!

8 "Indeed! Would you say that I am unfair!? To make yourself look good, would you blame ME!? 9 Are YOU as strong as God!? And, can YOUR voice thunder like His!? 10 If so, then adorn yourself with splendor and fame. And, put on honor and majesty, as

if they were clothes. 11 Let YOUR fury punish! Look at every man who is proud, and bring him down. 12 Look at every man who is proud and bring him under YOUR control. Crush the evil people, wherever they are. 13 Job, bury them all together in the dirt. Cover their faces in the grave. 14 If you can do these things, then I Myself will admit to you that YOU are strong enough to save yourself.

EPISODE NO. 15

Job 42:1-17

Job Answered God

1 Then Job answered Yahweh: 2 "I know that YOU can do anything! No purpose of Yours can be defeated. 3 You asked: 'Who is this one who made My purpose unclear without knowledge!?' I talked about things that I did NOT understand! I spoke of things that are too wonderful for me to know!

4 "You said: 'Please listen, and I will speak. I will ask you some questions. And, you MUST answer Me!' 5 My ears had heard of You before. But now, my eyes have SEEN You! 6 Therefore, I hate myself. I will change my heart and life and sit on the dust and ashes."

The Conclusion

7 After Yahweh had said these things to Job, Yahweh spoke to Eliphaz the Temanite: "I am angry with you and with your two friends. Why? Because you have NOT said what is true about Me! My servant Job did tell the truth about Me. 8 So now, take for yourselves seven bulls and seven male sheep. Go to My servant Job, and offer up a whole burnt-offering for yourselves. My servant Job will pray for you. And, I will certainly accept his prayer. Then I will NOT punish you for being so foolish. You have NOT said what is true about Me, but My servant Job did so!"

9 So, Eliphaz the Temanite did as Yahweh told him to do. Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite also did as Yahweh commanded them. And, Yahweh accepted Job's prayer.

Job Prospered Again

10 After Job had prayed for his friends, God made him successful again. God gave Job twice as much as Job had owned before. 11 And all of Job's brothers and sisters came to him. Everyone who had known him before came to his house. And, they ate a meal with him there. They comforted Job and spoke kindly to him. They tried to make him feel better about the ordeals that Yahweh had brought upon him. And, each one gave Job some silver and a gold ring.

12 And, Yahweh blessed the last part of Job's life even more than the first part. Job owned 14,000 sheep and goats, and 6,000 camels. He had 1,000 pairs of oxen and 1,000 female donkeys. 13 Job also had seven more sons and three daughters. 14 He named the first daughter Jemimah. Job named the second daughter Keziah. And, Job named his third daughter Keren-Happuch. 15 There were no other women in all the land who were as beautiful as Job's daughters. And, their father Job gave them some land to own, right alongside their brothers.

16 After this, Job lived 140 years more. He lived to see his children, his grandchildren, his great-grandchildren, and his great-grandchildren!

17 Then Job died. He was very old. He had lived many years.

EPISODE NO. 16

Gen. 12:1-7

God Called Abraham

1 Then the Always-Present One said to Abram, "Leave your land, your relatives, and your father's home, and go to a country which I am about to show you. 2 I will make you into a great nation. I will bless you and make your name famous, and you will be a blessing. 3 I will bless those who bless you, but I will condemn those who despise you. And, through you, all the nations on earth will be blessed.

4 So, Abram left, just as the Always-Present One had told him to do. Lot went with him, too. When Abram left the town of Haran, he was 75 years old.

5 Abram took his wife Sarai, his nephew Lot, all the possessions which they had gained, and the slaves whom they had acquired in Haran. They all left, heading for the land of

Canaan. When they arrived there, 6 Abram passed through the land to Shechem at Moreh's Oak Tree. (The people of Canaan were in the country at that time.)

7 Then the Always-Present One appeared to Abram and said, "I will give this land to your offspring."

There Abram built an altar to the Always-Present One, who appeared to him.

EPISODE NO. 17

Gen. 12:10-20

Abraham Went to Egypt

10 Then the land became very dry, and it would not rain at all. There was not enough food to eat anywhere in that country. Abram's group began to starve. The famine was very severe in Canaan. So, Abram went down into Egypt to stay there.

11 Just as they were about to enter Egypt, Abram said to his wife Sarai, "Listen now, I know that you are a very beautiful woman. 12 This is what's going to happen: When the Egyptian men see you, they will think: 'This is his WIFE.' Then they will kill me, but allow you to live! 13 So, please say that you are my SISTER, so that they'll be kind to me, because of you. They will think that I am your brother. This is how you can save my life."

14 When Abram's group came into Egypt, the Egyptian men did notice that Sarai was very beautiful. 15 The princes of Pharaoh saw her and told Pharaoh about her beauty. So, she was taken into the house of Pharaoh. 16 Pharaoh was kind to Abram, because he thought Abram was Sarai's brother. Abram received flocks of sheep, goats, cattle, male and female donkeys, camels, and male and female slaves. 17 However, because of Sarai (Abram's wife), the Always-Present One struck Pharaoh and his family with great diseases.

18 Pharaoh called for Abram and said, "What is this you have done to me? Why didn't you tell me that she is your WIFE!? 19 Why did you say, 'She is my sister.'? I took her to be my wife! There she is, YOUR wife. Take her now and get out!" 20 Then Pharaoh gave orders to his men about Abram, and they sent away Abram, his wife, and everything he had.

Gen. 13:1-18

Abraham and Lot Separated

1 So, Abram went up north, out of Egypt into the Negev. Abram, Abram's wife, and everyone and everything that he had left Egypt. Lot was with him, too. (Lot was his nephew.) 2 Abram was very rich. He owned much livestock and a lot of silver and gold. 3 He traveled on from the Negev to Bethel, to the place where he had pitched his tent at the start — between Bethel and Ai. 4 He returned to the place of the altar which he had made there at the beginning. And there, Abram worshiped the Always-Present One.

5 Lot, who traveled with Abram, also owned flocks of sheep and goats, and cattle, and tents. 6 The pastures were not able to support life for both of them together. Their total possessions were too large. They were not able to stay together in the same place. 7 So, there was trouble between those who watched over Abram's livestock and those who watched over Lot's livestock. (The people of Canaan and of Periz were living in the country at that time.)

8 Abram said to Lot, "Please, let there be no trouble between me and you, or between my herdsmen and your herdsmen. We are brothers! 9 All the pastures are in front of you. Please, separate your group from mine. If you go to the left, then I will go to the right. However, if you go to the right, then I will go to the left.

10 Lot looked up and saw that all around the Jordan Valley there was plenty of water. (This was before the Always-Present One destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah.) It was like a garden of the Always-Present One, like the land of Egypt, as one travels to the town of Zoar. 11 So, Lot chose the whole Jordan Valley for himself. They separated from one another, and Lot headed east. 12 Abram's group stayed in the countryside of Canaan, but Lot's group settled near the towns of the valley. He began to live closer and closer to the town of Sodom. 13 The men of Sodom were evil. They sinned openly against the Always-Present One — even flagrantly!

14 After Lot's group separated from Abram's group, the Always-Present One said to Abram, "Look up now from the place where you are. Look in all directions — north, south, east, and west. 15 I will permanently give to you and to your descendants all the land that you see! 16 I will cause your descendants to be as numerous as the dust of the earth! If someone were able to count the dust particles of the earth, then he would also

be able to count the total number of your descendants! 17 Get up, walk throughout the country — as long as it is and as wide as it is — because I will give it to YOU!"

18 So, Abram moved all his tents. He came to the Oaks of Mamre, which were at the town of Hebron, and he lived there. There he also built an altar to the Always-Present One.

EPISODE NO. 19

Gen. 15:1-6

God's Agreement with Abraham

- 1 After these things, the Word of the Always-Present One came to Abram in a vision. God said, "Don't be afraid, Abram. I am your Shield. Your reward will get bigger and bigger!"
- 2-3 Abram said, "O Lord, the One Who Is Always Present, what can You give me? I still have no children. Listen, since You have not given me a descendant, one of my slaves will become my heir. He is Eliezer, from the city of Damascus. Look, when I die, HE will be the one who inherits everything I own!"
- 4 But then, look, the Word of the Always-Present One came to Abram, saying, "Eliezer will NOT inherit your property. No, a real son, one who comes from your own body, will be your heir!"
- 5 Then God took Abram outside and said, "Look up at the sky now and try to count the stars. Can you count them all? Of course not. Well, you will have just as many descendants as there are stars!" 6 Abram believed the Always-Present One, and so God declared him to be a righteous man.

EPISODE NO. 20

Gen. 18:1-15

The Three Visitors

1 Then the Always-Present One appeared to Abraham at the Oak Trees of Mamre. Abraham was sitting there at the door of his tent during the hottest part of the day. 2

Abraham looked up and saw three men standing nearby. When he noticed them, he ran from the door of his tent to meet them. He bowed down to the ground. 3 Abraham said, "Sirs, would you like to stay with me, your servant? Please do! 4 Let me get some water to wash your feet. Then you can lie down to rest under the tree. 5 And, let me get some food to give you strength. Later, you can continue your journey. That's why I am here, to serve you."

The men said, "We accept your offer."

6 So, Abraham hurried into his tent and told Sarah, "Quick, bring three measures of flour, mix the dough, and make three loaves of bread!"

7 Then Abraham ran in among the herd and grabbed a calf which was good and tender. He gave it to a young man who hurried to prepare it. 8 Then Abraham took milk, yogurt, and the calf which the young man had prepared and placed them in front of the three men. They are under the tree, while Abraham was standing beside them.

9 They asked Abraham, "Where is your wife, Sarah?"

Abraham answered, "Over there in the tent."

10 One of the men said, "I will definitely come back to you in the spring time. Listen, your wife Sarah will have a son!" (Sarah was listening at the doorway of the tent behind Abraham. 11 Both Abraham and Sarah were getting very old. Sarah was past the time when women can have children.)

12 So, Sarah laughed within herself, thinking, "After I and my husband have become so old, I cannot have a baby!"

13 Then the Always-Present One said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh at this? She thought: 'How could I give birth when I am so old!?' 14 Is anything too difficult for the Always-Present One? I will come back to you at the time which has been set, the spring time, and Sarah WILL have a son!"

15 But Sarah denied it, saying, "I did NOT laugh!" (She was afraid.)

The Always-Present One said, "Oh, but you DID laugh!"

Gen. 18:16-33

Abraham Pled for the Evil City of Sodom

16 Then the men got up from there and looked down, in the direction of the town of Sodom. Abraham walked with them for a while to say good-bye. 17 Then the Always-Present One said, "Should I hide from Abraham what I'm about to do? No. 18 He and his descendants will most certainly become an important, strong nation. Through him, all the nations of the earth will be blessed. 19 I have a special relationship with him. He is to command his descendants and his household to obey My way, to do the right thing, and to be fair. Then I can bring upon Abraham what I promised him."

20 Then the Always-Present One said, "The complaint against the towns of Sodom and Gomorrah is very loud! Their sins are very serious. 21 I will now go down and find out if the complaint about their actions which I have received is true or not. If it is not true, I will know it."

22 Then the men turned away and headed for Sodom. Abraham was still standing in the presence of the One Who Is Always Present. 23 Abraham came closer and said, "Would You destroy the good people along with the bad people!? 24 Maybe there are 50 good people inside the town? Would You still destroy them? Could You not spare the place because of the 50 good people who live there? 25 Surely You would not do such a thing!? To kill good people along with bad people!? If you did so, good people and bad people would be treated the same! Please don't do it! Is not the Judge of the whole world fair?" Yes!

26 Then the Always-Present One said, "If I find 50 good people inside the town of Sodom, then I will spare the place because of them."

27 Then Abraham answered, "Even though I am only dust and ashes, listen, I have taken it upon myself to speak to my Lord. 28 What if there are just 5 less than 50 good people? Would You destroy the whole town for the lack of 5 people?"

The Always-Present One said, "I will not destroy Sodom if I find 45 good people there."

29 Abraham continued to speak to Him. He said, "What if there are only 40 good people there?"

The Always-Present One said, "I will not destroy it because of the 40 good people."

30 Then Abraham said, "Please, don't be angry, my Lord. I want to say more to You. What if only 30 good people are found there?"

Then the Always-Present One said, "I will not destroy the town if I find 30 good people there."

31 Abraham answered, "Listen, I will now take it upon myself to speak to You. What if only 20 good people are found there?"

Then the Always-Present One said, "I will not destroy the town if there are 20 good people."

32 Finally, Abraham said, "Please, don't be angry. I want to speak to You just one more time. What if only 10 good people can be found there?"

Then the Always-Present One said, "I will not destroy Sodom if there are 10 good people."

33 After the Always-Present One finished speaking to Abraham, He went away. And Abraham went back home.

EPISODE NO. 22

Gen. 19:12-26

Get Out of Town Now!

12 Two of the men were angels. They said to Lot, "Do you have any more relatives here? Bring out of this place your sons, your daughters, any sons-in-law, and anyone else you may have in the city, 13 because we are about to destroy this place! The complaint against the city is loud in the presence of the One Who Is Always Present. The Always-Present One has sent us here to destroy it!"

14 So, Lot went out to speak with his future sons-in-law, who were about to marry his daughters. He said, "Get up, leave this place, because the Always-Present One is about to destroy this town!" However, to his future sons-in-law, Lot seemed like one who was joking.

15 At daybreak, the angels urged Lot: "Get up, take away your wife and your two daughters who are here! Otherwise, you will be burned up with the sin of this city!" 16 But Lot moved slowly. So, the men grabbed the hands of Lot, his wife, and his two daughters and brought them out. They led him and his family outside the city and released them. (The Always-Present One felt sorry for him.)

17 After the angels had brought them outside, one angel said, "Run for your lives! Don't look behind you. Stay away from the valley; run for the mountains. Otherwise, you will be burned up!"

18 Lot said to them, "Please, sirs, no! 19 Listen, you have shown great kindness to me, your servant. You have been very merciful to rescue me, but I cannot run to the mountains. And, if I'm too slow, then something terrible will happen to me, and I will die! 20 Look, that town over there is nearby. I could run there. It is such a small one. Please let me escape there! Isn't it such a small one? Then my life will be preserved."

21 Then the angel said to him, "All right, I will allow you this too. I will not destroy the town which you've mentioned. 22 But, hurry to escape there, because I am not able to do anything until you arrive there." So, that's why the town was named "Zoar."

23 By the time Lot got to Zoar, the sun had already come up over the land. 24 Then the Always-Present One caused it to rain fire and sulfur upon Sodom and Gomorrah. It came from the Always-Present One, from the sky. 25 God destroyed those towns, and the entire valley, and everyone who lived in the towns, and all the plants. 26 But Lot's wife looked back; and she became a pillar of salt!

EPISODE NO. 23

Gen. 20:1-18

Abraham and Abimelech

1 Then Abraham moved away from Mamre to the Negev. He lived between the towns of Kadesh and Shur. Then he stayed in Gerar. 2 (Abraham always said that his wife Sarah was his sister.) Abimelech, the king of Gerar, sent for Sarah and took her because he wanted to marry her. 3 But God came to Abimelech at night in a dream and said to him, "Look, you are about to die, because the woman whom you have taken is already married!" 4 But Abimelech had not yet had sex with her.) Abimelech said, "O Lord, would You kill even an innocent nation? 5 Didn't Abraham tell me that she was his

- sister? And, she herself said that Abraham was her brother. I have done this in the integrity of my heart and in the innocence of my hands!"
- 6 Then the one true God said to him through the dream, "Yes, I know that you did this in the integrity of your heart. I stopped you from sinning against Me! That is why I did not allow you to touch Sarah sexually. 7 So, return Abraham's wife. He is a prophet. He will pray for you, and you will live. However, if you do not restore Sarah, then know that you and all those who belong to you will most certainly die!"
- 8 Then Abimelech got up early in the morning and called for all of his officers. He spoke all these words to them. They listened carefully. The men were terrified. 9 Then Abimelech called for Abraham and said to him, "What have you done to us!? How have I offended you, that you would bring such great guilt upon me and my kingdom? You have done things to me which should NOT have been done!" 10 Abimelech repeated, "What caused you to do this!?"
- 11 Abraham answered, "I thought that there was no fear of God here, and that they would kill me to get my wife. 12 Sarah really IS my half-sister. She's the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother. We got married. 13 And when God ordered me to move away from my father's house, I told her, 'Do this one favor for me wherever we go. Say that I am your brother.' "
- 14 Then Abimelech got some sheep, goats, cattle, and male and female slaves, and gave them to Abraham. He also returned Abraham's wife, Sarah, to him.
- 15 Then Abimelech said, "Listen, my country is in front of you; live wherever you like."
- 16 Then Abimelech said to Sarah, "Look, I have given 1,000 pieces of silver to your brother! Listen, I am apologizing to you and everyone who is with you. All these things should make it right." 17 Then Abraham prayed to the one true God, and God restored Abimelech to full health, as well as Abimelech's wife and Abimelech's concubines. Later, they gave birth to children. 18 (The Always-Present One had shut every womb in the household of Abimelech because of Abraham's wife, Sarah.)

Gen. 21:1-8

Isaac Was Born

1 Then the Always-Present One took note of Sarah, just as He said He would. And, the Always-Present One did for Sarah as He had promised. 2 So, at the set time which God had spoken to Abraham, Sarah became pregnant. And she gave birth to a son for Abraham in his old age. 3 Abraham named his son "Isaac." Abraham and Sarah were his parents.

4 When Isaac, Abraham's son, was eight days old, Abraham circumcised him, just as God had ordered him to do. 5 Abraham was 100 years old when his son Isaac was born to him.

6-7 And Sarah said, "God made me laugh. I have given Abraham a son for his old age! Everyone who hears about this will laugh with me. Who could have said to Abraham, 'Sarah will nurse a child!'?"

8 The child Isaac grew and was ready to be weaned. Abraham gave a big party on the day of Isaac's weaning.

Gen. 21:9-21

Hagar and Ishmael Were Sent Away

9 Sarah saw the son of Hagar making fun of Isaac. (This Egyptian woman had given birth to him for Abraham.) 10 Then Sarah said to Abraham, "Make this slave-woman and her son go away! The son of this slave-woman will NOT share the inheritance with my son Isaac!"

11 This matter about Abraham's son, Ishmael, was a very bad situation for Abraham. 12 However, God said to Abraham, "Don't be worried about the boy or your slave-woman. Do everything that Sarah says to you. Listen to her, because your descendants WILL be declared through Isaac. 13 I will also make a nation from the son of this slave-woman, because he is your descendant, too!"

14 Abraham rose up early in the morning and got some food and a container of water. He gave them to Hagar and her boy, putting it on her shoulder. Then he sent her and the boy away. She left and wandered around in the desert of Beer-Sheba. 15 When the water from the container was gone, she put the boy in the shade under one of the bushes. 16 She went and sat down by herself nearby, about 100 yards away. She thought, "I do not want to see my child die." She was sitting across from him, weeping loudly.

17 But God heard the cry of the young boy. The Angel of God called out to Hagar from the sky, "What's the matter, Hagar? Don't be afraid! God has heard the boy crying over there. 18 Get up! Take hold of him and help him up. I will make him into an important nation!" 19 Then God caused her to see a well of water. She went and filled the container with water. Then she gave some to the boy.

20 And, God was with the boy. Ishmael grew up and lived in the desert. He became a hunter. He could shoot arrows very well. 21 He lived in the Paran Desert. His mother got a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

Gen. 22:1-18

Abraham Was Tested

1 Later, the one true God put Abraham to the test:

He said to Abraham, "Abraham!"

Abraham answered, "Yes, I'm listening."

- 2 God said, "Take Isaac, your beloved son, the only promised son you have, and go to the land of Moriah. Offer him there as a whole burnt-offering sacrifice upon one of the mountains! I will tell you later which mountain it is."
- 3 So, Abraham got up early in the morning and put a saddle on his donkey. He took his son Isaac with him and also two of his servant boys. He split the wood for the burnt-offering sacrifice. Then he got up and headed for the place where the one true God had told him to go. 4 Three days later, Abraham looked up and saw that place in the distance.
- 5 Then Abraham said to his servant boys, "Stay here with the donkey. The boy Isaac and I will go over there. We will worship God and then come back to you."
- 6 So, Abraham took the wood for the whole burnt-offering and put it upon Isaac, his son. Then Abraham carried the fire and the knife in his hand, and they walked together, just the two of them. 7 Isaac asked his father Abraham, "My father?"

And Abraham answered, "Yes, what is it, my son?"

Isaac said, "Look, here is the fire and there is the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt-offering sacrifice!?"

8 And Abraham answered, "My son, God will provide for Himself the lamb for the whole burnt-offering!"

They continued to walk together.

9 Finally, they came to the place that the one true God had told Abraham about. Abraham built the altar there. He arranged the wood, tied up his son Isaac, and put Isaac upon the wood on top of the altar. 10 Then Abraham reached out and took the knife to cut his son's throat, 11 but the Angel of the Always-Present One called out to Abraham from the sky, saying, "Abraham! Abraham!"

And Abraham answered, "Yes, I'm listening!"

- 12 The Angel of the Always-Present One said, "Do not harm the boy! Don't do anything to him! Now I KNOW that you revere God you have not held back your son from Me. And, he is the only promised son you have!"
- 13 Then Abraham looked up and saw a ram behind him. It was caught in the thick brush by its horns. Abraham went over and got the ram, and, instead of offering his son, he offered up the ram as the whole burnt-offering sacrifice. 14 And, Abraham named that place "Yahweh-Yireh." (This expression, "It will be provided at Yahweh's mountain!" has lasted until this day.)
- 15 Again, the Angel of the Always-Present One called out to Abraham from the sky, 16 "The Always-Present One says: 'I hereby make a vow sworn on My own authority that, because you've done this thing, and you have not withheld your son, your only promised son, 17 I will surely bless you. And I will surely make your descendants as numerous as the stars of the sky, like the sand on the ocean beaches. Your Offspring will take over the cities of his enemies. 18 All the nations of the earth will be blessed through your Offspring. All this will occur because you have obeyed My voice!'"

EPISODE NO. 27

Gen. 24:1-4,7b,10-27

Isaac and Rebekah

1 Abraham was very, very old. And, the Always-Present One had blessed Abraham with everything. 2 Abraham said to his slave, the oldest man in his household, who was in charge of everything that Abraham had, 3 "I will now make you swear by the Always-Present One, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you will NOT get a wife for my son Isaac from the daughters of the people of Canaan, where I now live. 4 Instead, you must go to my native country and to my relatives to get a wife for my son Isaac. 7b GOD will send His angel ahead of you. You must get a wife for my son from my homeland."

10 Then the slave took ten camels, which belonged to his master, and left. He was carrying many gifts from his master.

He came to Northwest Mesopotamia, to the town of Nahor (Abraham's brother). 11 The slave made the camels kneel down outside the town, at the well of water, in the evening, when the women come out to draw water. 12 He prayed, "O One Who Is Always Present, O God of my master Abraham, please give me success today. Show kindness to my master, Abraham. 13 Look, I am standing beside the fountain of water, and the girls are coming out to draw water. 14 Now, let it be the girl to whom I say, 'Please lower your jar, so that I may drink,' that she will say, 'Drink, and I will water your camels, too.' Select her for me, for Isaac. Then I can know that You have shown kindness to my master."

15 Before he had finished praying, Rebekah came out! She was born to Bethuel, the son of Milcah, Nahor's wife. (Nahor was the brother of Abraham.) Rebekah had her jar on her shoulder. 16 The girl was very beautiful to look at. She was a virgin. She had never had sexual relations with a man. She went down to the fountain and filled her jar with water. Then she came back up.

17 The slave of Abraham hurried to meet her. He said, "Please let me have just a little water from your jar."

- 18 She said, "Drink, sir." Then she hurried to lower her jar to her hand to give him a drink. 19 After she finished giving him a drink, she said, "I will water your camels, too, until they are satisfied."
- 20 Then she hurried to empty her jar of water into the trough. Again and again, she ran to the well to draw water for all of his camels.
- 21 Abraham's slave was silently wondering about Rebekah. He wanted to know if the Always-Present One had made his trip successful or not. 22 After the camels had finished drinking, the man took out a golden nose-ring, weighing about 1/5th of an ounce, and two gold bracelets for her wrists, weighing about 5 ounces each. 23 He said, "Whose daughter are you? Please tell me if there is room in your father's house for us to spend the night?"
- 24 She said to him, "I am the daughter of Bethuel (the son of Milcah) and the grand-daughter of Nahor." 25 Then she added, "Yes, we have plenty of straw, feed, and a place to spend the night."
- 26 Then the man bowed his head and worshiped the Always-Present One. 27 He said, "Praise the One Who Is Always Present, the God of my master Abraham, who did not

abandon His truth or His loyalty to my master! While I was on the road, the Always-Present One led me to the very household of my master's relatives!"

EPISODE NO. 28

Gen. 25:19-26

Isaac's Twin Boys

19 These are the records of Isaac, the promised son of Abraham: Abraham fathered Isaac. 20 When Isaac was 40 years old, he married Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel, the Aramean from Padan-Aram, the sister of Laban, the Aramean.

- 21 Because Rebekah, Isaac's wife, could NOT have children, Isaac prayed to the Always-Present One for her. The Always-Present One answered Isaac's prayer Rebekah became pregnant!
- 22 The babies inside her struggled. She thought, "If this is the way it is, why did I want this!?" She went to ask the Always-Present One.
- 23 The Always-Present One answered her: "There are two nations in your womb. Two groups of people will come out of your body. One group will be stronger than the other. The older will serve the younger!"
- 24 When the time came for Rebekah to give birth, look, she had twins in her womb! 25 The first baby that was born was completely reddish-brown, like a coat of fur. They named him "Esau." 26 After that, his baby brother came out. His hand was hanging onto Esau's heel. So, he was named "Jacob." Isaac was 60 years old when Rebekah gave birth to them.

EPISODE NO. 29

Gen. 25:27-34

Jacob and Esau

27 When the boys grew up, Esau became a skilled hunter, the outdoors type. But Jacob was a quiet man who stayed indoors. 28 Isaac favored Esau, because Isaac loved to eat the meat from Esau's kills. But Rebekah favored Jacob.

- 29 One time, Esau came in from the field very hungry. Jacob was cooking soup. 30 Esau said to Jacob, "Please let me gulp down some of that red bean soup, because I am about to starve!" (That is why he was nicknamed "Edom.")
- 31 Jacob said, "Okay, but sell your birthright to me RIGHT NOW!"
- 32 Esau thought, "Look, I'm going to die anyway. Of what value would the birthright be to me then?"
- 33 Jacob said, "Swear it to me NOW!"

So, Esau took an oath to Jacob; Esau sold his birthright to him. 34 Then Jacob gave Esau some bread and some bean soup. Esau ate and drank. Then he got up and left. (Esau thought so little of his birthright!)

EPISODE NO. 30

Gen. 27:1-36a

Jacob Stole the Blessing of Isaac

1 When Isaac became old and his eyesight was failing, he called for his older son, Esau, and said to him, "My son."

Esau answered him, "I'm here!"

- 2 Isaac said, "Listen now, I am old. There's no telling when I may die. 3 So please take your bow and arrows, your gear, and go hunting. Find wild game for me. 4 Prepare my favorite dishes. Then bring them to me, so that I may eat them. Then I will give you my blessing before I die."
- 5 So, Esau went off to the fields to hunt for wild game to bring back.

However, when Isaac spoke to his son Esau, Rebekah was listening. 6 She said to her son Jacob, "Listen, I overheard your father speaking to your brother Esau. He said, 7 'Bring me some wild game and prepare special dishes for me, so that I may eat them and give you the blessing before I die in the presence of the Always-Present One.' 8 So, my son, listen to my advice. Do what I'm telling you to do. 9 Go now to the flock and get two of the best little goats for me from there. From them, I will make your father's

favorite dishes. 10 Then you will take them to your father to eat, so that he will bless YOU before he dies!"

11 But Jacob said to Rebekah, his mother, "Listen, my brother Esau has skin that is hairy; my skin is NOT like that! 12 What if my father feels me!? I would look like a liar to him. Then he would speak a CURSE upon me instead of a blessing!"

13 Jacob's mother said to him, "Let that curse be upon me, my son. Just listen to my instruction. Go get the little goats for me!" 14 So, Jacob went, got them, and brought them to his mother. And she made his father's favorite dishes. 15 Then Rebekah took the best clothes of Esau, her older son, which were with her in the house, and she dressed Jacob, her younger son, with them. 16 Then she put the hides of the little goats on Jacob's arms and around the smooth part of his neck. 17 After that, she gave her son Jacob bread and the favorite dishes which she had prepared.

18 Then Jacob approached his father. Jacob said, "My father!"

Isaac answered, "I'm here. Who are you, my son?"

19 Jacob answered his father, "I am your firstborn, Esau. I have done as you told me to do. Please get up, sit, and eat my wild game meat, so that you may give me the blessing."

20 Isaac said to his son, "How did you find it so quickly, my son!?"

Jacob answered, "Because the Always-Present One, your God, made it happen for me!"

21 Isaac said to Jacob, "Please come here, my son, so that I may feel you, to see if you really are my son Esau or not." 22 Then Jacob came near to his father Isaac. And Isaac felt him. Isaac said, "The voice sounds like Jacob's voice, but the arms are Esau's." 23 So, Isaac did not recognize Jacob, because Jacob's arms were hairy like the arms of his brother Esau. That is why Isaac blessed Jacob.

24 Isaac asked, "Are you really my son Esau?"

Jacob answered, "I am."

25 Isaac said, "Then bring me your wild meat, so that I can eat it. Then I will give you the blessing." So, Jacob brought the favorite dishes to Isaac, and he ate them. Jacob also brought him some wine, and he drank it.

26 Then Jacob's father, Isaac, said to him, "Come here now, my son, and kiss me!" 27 So Jacob came near, and Isaac kissed him. Isaac smelled the scent of Esau's clothes, and he began to bless him, saying:

"Look, the smell of my son is like the smell of a field,
which the Always-Present One has blessed.

28 May the one true God give you the dew of the skies,
the abundance of the earth, and plenty of grain and wine.

29 Let peoples serve you, and let nations bow down to you.

Be the strong leader to your relatives.

Let the sons of your mother bow down to you.

Those who condemn you will be condemned,
and those who bless you will be blessed."

30 Isaac finished blessing Jacob. Jacob had barely left the presence of his father, Isaac, when his brother Esau came in from the hunt. 31 Esau also prepared Isaac's favorite dishes and brought them to his father. Esau said to him, "Let my father get up and eat my wild game meat, so that you may give me the blessing."

32 But Isaac, Esau's father, asked him, "Who are YOU!?"

Esau answered, "I am Esau, your son, your firstborn!"

33 Isaac began to shake all over. He asked, "Then who was the one who found wild game and brought it to me!? I ate all of it. I have already given the blessing to that person before you arrived. HE is the one who will surely stay blessed!"

34 When Esau heard the words of his father, he wept bitterly again and again. Then he said to his father, "Bless me too, my father!"

35 But Isaac said, "Your brother came in with a trick and stole your blessing!"

36 Esau said, "He is named well — 'Jacob.' He has cheated me twice! He stole my birthright, and now, look, he has stolen my blessing!"

EPISODE NO. 31

Gen. 28:10-22

Jacob's Dream

10 Jacob left Beer-Sheba and headed for Haran. 11 He reached a certain spot and stopped there, because the sun was going down. Jacob took one of the stones from the area and put it under his head. He lay down and went to sleep there. 12 This is what he dreamed: Look, there was a ladder extending from the ground into the sky! Look, angels of God were going up and down on it. 13 And, look, the Always-Present One was standing above it. He said, "I am Yahweh, the God of your grandfather Abraham and the God of Isaac. I will give the land which you are lying upon to you and to your descendants. 14 Your descendants will be as numerous as the particles of dust of the earth. Your descendants will spread to the west, the east, the north, and the south. All groups of people on the earth will be blessed through you and your descendants. 15 Listen, I am with you. I will take care of you wherever you go. I will bring you back to this land. I will not leave you until I have surely done what I have promised to you."

16 When Jacob woke up from sleeping, he thought: "The Always-Present One must certainly be at this spot! And, I didn't know this." 17 Jacob became very reverent and thought to himself: "How awesome this spot is! It must be none other than the House of God, the very entrance to heaven!"

18 After Jacob got up in the morning, he took the stone which he had put under his head, and he set it up as a pillar and poured oil on top of it. 19 Jacob named that spot Bethel." (The former name of that town was Luz.)

20 Then Jacob made a solemn vow: "If God will be with me and will take care of me on this trip which I am taking, and He will give me food to eat and clothes to wear, 21 so that I may return in peace to my father's household, then You, Yahweh, will be MY God, too! 22 And, this stone which I have set up as a pillar will be a marker for God's House. I will give You one-tenth of everything that You give me!"

EPISODE NO. 32

Gen. 32:22-32

The Wrestling Match

Twenty years later, Jacob returned to Canaan. 22 At night, Jacob got up and took his two wives, his two slave-women, and his eleven sons, and they crossed the Jabbok Stream at a shallow spot. 23 After he had taken them across the stream, he brought over what he owned.

- 24 Then Jacob was left alone. A Man wrestled with him all night until just before dawn.
- 25 When the Man realized that He could not break Jacob's hold on him, the Man touched Jacob's hip-joint, so that it was wrenched as he wrestled with the Man. 26 Then the Man said, "Let me go, because the sun is coming up!"

But Jacob answered, "I will NOT let you go unless You bless me!"

27 Then the Man asked him, "What is your name?"

He answered, "Jacob."

28 Then the Man said, "You will no longer be named 'Jacob.' Instead, your new name will be 'Israel.' Why? Because you have struggled with God and with men, but you have won!"

29 Then Jacob asked: "Please tell me Your Name."

But the Man answered, "Why are you asking for My Name?" The Man blessed him then and there.

- 30 Therefore, Jacob named that place "Peniel." He thought, "I saw God face-to-face, yet my life was spared!"
- 31 The sun got higher and higher as he was leaving Peniel. Jacob was limping because of his sprained hip.
- 32 (To this very day, this is why the sons of Israel do not eat the sinew of the tendon which is around the hip-joint. It was because the Man touched Jacob's hip-joint there.)

EPISODE NO. 33

Gen. 35:1-5,9,11-15

Jacob Returned to Bethel

1 Then God said to Jacob, "Get up and go up to Bethel. Live there and build an altar there to El, the One who appeared to you when you were running away from your brother Esau."

- 2 So, Jacob said to the members of his family and to all those who were with him, "Get rid of your foreign gods which you have! Make yourselves pure, and change your clothes! 3 Let us get up and go up to Bethel. I will build an altar there to El, the One who answered my cry for help. He was with me when I traveled on that road."
- 4 So, they surrendered to Jacob all the idols which were in their hands, and they gave up their ear-rings. And Jacob buried them under the oak tree at the town of Shechem. 5 Then they started their journey. The dread of God was upon the surrounding towns. Those people did NOT chase the sons of Jacob.
- 9 After Jacob came back from Padan-Aram, God appeared to him again. And, God blessed him.
- 11 Then God said to him, "I am God Almighty. Be fertile and increase in number. A nation -- even a group of nations -- will come from you. There will be kings among your children's children. 12 I will promise the land to you which I promised to Abraham and Isaac. I will give it to your descendants. 13 Then God went up from the place where He was talking with Jacob.
- 14 Jacob set up a pillar at the spot where God talked with him. It was a stone pillar. Jacob poured out a drink-offering and some olive oil upon it.

15 Jacob named the spot where God talked with him "Bethel."

EPISODE NO. 34

Gen. 37:1-8,11

Joseph's Dream

- 1 Jacob lived in the land of Canaan, where Isaac, his father, had stayed.
- 2 These are the records of Jacob:

When Joseph (Jacob's favorite son) was a 17 year-old boy, he was taking care of the flock, along with his half-brothers, and the sons of Bilhah and Zilpah, who were the secondary wives of his father. Joseph reported to Jacob, their father, that his half-brothers were doing something wrong.

3 Because Joseph had been born to Jacob when Jacob was old, Jacob loved Joseph more than all of his other sons. So, Jacob made him a fancy, full-length coat. 4 When

Joseph's half-brothers saw that their father loved Joseph more than he loved any of them, they hated Joseph. They could not even say a kind word to him!

5 Joseph had a dream. He told his half-brothers about it. This caused them to hate Joseph even more. 6 Joseph said to them, "Please listen to this dream that I had. 7 Look, all of us were out in the field tying sheaves of grain. Suddenly, MY sheaf got up and stood up straight. Then, look, all of your sheaves gathered around and bowed down to MY sheaf!"

8 Joseph's half-brothers said to him, "Indeed!? Will YOU be a king over us!? Surely YOU will not rule us, will you!?" Because of Joseph's dreams and some other things that he said, his half-brothers were hating him even more!

11 However, Joseph's father stored this dream away in his mind. But Joseph's half-brothers were jealous of Joseph.

EPISODE NO. 35

Gen. 37:12-28

Joseph's Half-Brothers Sold Him to be a Slave

12 Later, Joseph's half-brothers went away, so that the flock of their father could graze near the town of Shechem. 13 Jacob said to Joseph, "Your brothers are watching over the flocks as they feed near Shechem. Come, I'm going to send you to them."

Joseph answered him, "I'm ready."

14 So, Jacob said to him, "Please go and see if your brothers and the flocks are all right. Bring me some news." So, Jacob sent Joseph from the Valley of Hebron.

When Joseph arrived at Shechem, 15 a man found him wandering around in the field. The man asked him, "What are you looking for?"

16 Joseph answered, "I'm looking for my brothers. Please tell me where they are tending the flocks."

17 The man answered, "They moved on from here. I heard one of them say, 'Let's go to Dothan.'"

So, Joseph followed his half-brothers, and he did find them at Dothan. 18 However, when Joseph's half-brothers saw him at a distance, before he was close to them, they made a plan to kill him. 19 They said to each other, "Here comes the master of dreams! 20 Come on, let's kill him now and throw his body into one of the pits. We could say that a wild animal has eaten him. Then we'll see what becomes of his dreams!"

- 21 When Reuben, {one of the brothers}, heard this, he tried to rescue Joseph from them by saying, "No! There is no need for us to kill him!" 22 He continued, "Let there be no bloodshed. Throw him into this hole. It's in the desert. Don't hurt him. (He wanted to rescue Joseph from them and give him back to his father later.)
- 23 When Joseph arrived, they stripped off his coat (his full-length, fancy coat, which he was wearing at the time). 24 Then they grabbed him and threw him into the hole. This pit was empty; there was no water in it.
- 25 Joseph's half-brothers sat down to eat a meal. Then they looked up and saw a caravan of some of the descendants of Ishmael. They were coming from the land of Gilead. They were headed for Egypt. Their camels were carrying a load of spices, special oils, and perfumes.
- 26 Then Judah said to his brothers, "How much is a dead brother worth to us? Could we hide his blood? No. 27 Come on, let's sell him to the men of Ishmael. Let us not be the ones who hurt him. After all, he IS our brother, our own flesh." And, they listened to Judah.
- 28 Later, traders from Midian passed by. They pulled up Joseph out of the hole and sold him to the men of Ishmael for 20 pieces of silver. And, they carried Joseph away to Egypt.

EPISODE NO. 36

Gen. 39:1-23

Joseph and the Wife of Potiphar

1 Joseph had been taken down to Egypt. Potiphar, an important Egyptian officer, was the captain of the guards. He purchased Joseph from the Ishmaelites who had brought him down there.

2 However, the Always-Present One was with Joseph. And, Joseph was a successful man. He was in the household of his Egyptian master. 3 His master could see that Yahweh was with Joseph in everything that he did and that Yahweh was giving him success. 4 Potiphar liked Joseph. So, he made Joseph his personal servant. Potiphar put Joseph in charge of all his household. And, Potiphar trusted him to take care of everything that belonged to Potiphar. 5 From the moment that Potiphar put Joseph in charge of his household and over everything that Potiphar owned, the Always-Present One blessed the household of the Egyptian man because of Joseph. The blessing of the Always-Present One was upon everything that Potiphar had, whether in the household or in the field. 6 Potiphar left everything up to Joseph's judgment. Potiphar did not concern himself with anything except the food that he ate.

Now Joseph was well-built and good-looking. 7 After a while, his master's wife noticed how handsome Joseph was. She said, "Go to bed with me!"

8 But Joseph refused. He said to his master's wife, "Listen, my master does not worry about what is in the household. He trusts me to take care of everything. 9 I am the most trusted one in this household. There is nothing which Potiphar has held back from me—except YOU! You are his WIFE! How could I do this great evil and sin against God!?"

10 She continued to speak to Joseph day after day, but Joseph would not listen to her. He would not go to bed with her. In fact, he would not even be with her. 11 One day, Joseph went into the house to do his job. None of the males from the household were present in the house. 12 Potiphar's wife grabbed Joseph's robe and said, "Have sex with me!" But Joseph left his robe in her hand and ran outside.

13 When she saw that he had left his robe in her hand and run outside, 14 she called out to the men of the household and said to them, "Look, my husband has brought a Hebrew man among us to make fun of us! Joseph tried to have sex with me, but I screamed! 15 When he heard me scream, he ran outside, leaving his robe with me!"

16 She kept Joseph's robe beside her until Potiphar, his master, came home. 17 These are the words which she used to tell her story to Potiphar: "Joseph — the Hebrew slave whom you brought to us — tried to have sex with me! He was making fun of me! 18 But when Joseph heard me scream, he ran outside, leaving his robe beside me!"

19 When Joseph's master heard the story of his wife, he became very angry. 20 Joseph's master took him and threw him in jail, where the prisoners of the king were kept.

However, while Joseph was being held there in prison, 21 the Always-Present One was with him. God showed him kindness and caused the warden of the jail to like him. 22 So, the prison warden put Joseph in charge of all the prisoners who were there in jail and over everything that happened there. 23 It was not necessary for the warden of the jail to think about anything that Joseph was responsible for. The Always-Present One was with Joseph and gave him success in whatever Joseph did.

EPISODE NO. 37

Gen.40:1-23

Two Dreams

1 Some time later, the man who served wine to the king of Egypt and the one who baked for the king offended their master, the king of Egypt. 2 Pharaoh was angry at both of his best officers — angry at the head of those who served wine and at the head of those who did the baking. 3 So, Pharaoh ordered that they be arrested and kept in the house of the captain of the guards, in the same prison where Joseph was being held. 4 The captain of the guards put Joseph in charge of them. Joseph was responsible for the two men.

After they had been in prison for several days, 5 each of the two men who were being held in prison — the baker and the one who served wine to the king of Egypt — had a dream on the same night. The two dreams had different meanings.

6 When Joseph came to them in the morning, he could clearly see that they were in a bad mood. 7 So, Joseph asked the former officers of Pharaoh who were in prison with him, in the house of his master, "Why are your faces so sad today?"

8 They answered him, "We had dreams last night, but there is no one to interpret them for us."

Then Joseph said to them, "Interpretations belong to God, don't they? Please tell the dreams to me."

9 So, the head of those who served wine to the king told his dream to Joseph. He said to him, "In my dream, I saw a vine in front of me. 10 There were three branches on it. As soon as it budded, it blossomed, and it ripened into bunches of grapes. 11 The cup of Pharaoh was in my hand. I took some of the grapes and squeezed them into Pharaoh's cup. Then I put the cup into his hand."

12 Then Joseph said to him, "This is the meaning of the dream: The three branches are three days. 13 Within three days, Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your job. You will put Pharaoh's cup into his hands, just as you used to do when you were his personal wine-server. 14 After things go well for you, please remember me. Please treat me kindly. Mention me to Pharaoh. Get me out of this prison, 15 because I was kidnapped from the land of the Hebrews, and I have done nothing here in Egypt for which I should be put in jail!"

16 When the head baker saw that Joseph's interpretation was positive, he said to Joseph, "I also had a dream. Listen, there were three wicker baskets of bread upon my head. 17 All kinds of pastries for Pharaoh were in the top basket, but the birds were eating them from the basket on top of my head."

18 Joseph answered, "This is the meaning: The three baskets are three days. 19 Within three days, Pharaoh will lift off your head and hang you on a tree! And, the birds will eat your flesh off of you!"

20 Three days later, it was Pharaoh's birthday. He gave a banquet for all of his important officers. He restored the former head of those who served him wine, but Pharaoh hanged the head baker in the presence of his important officers. 21 The head of those who served wine to the Pharaoh got his job back. Once again, he put the cup into the Pharaoh's hand. 22 However, Pharaoh hanged the chief baker, just as Joseph interpreted to the two men.

23 Nevertheless, the chief wine-server to the king did NOT remember what Joseph had done for him. He forgot about Joseph.

EPISODE NO. 38

Gen. 41:1-8

Pharaoh's Dreams

1 At the end of two full years, Pharaoh had a dream: Look, he was standing next to the Nile River. 2 And look, seven, good-looking, fat cows came up out of the Nile and grazed among papyrus plants beside the river. 3 Suddenly, seven other cows came up from the Nile after them. They were thin and ugly. They stood next to the first group of cows on the bank of the Nile River. 4 The thin, ugly cows ate up the good-looking, fat cows. Then Pharaoh woke up. 5 Pharaoh went to sleep and had a second dream: Look, there were seven, good, full heads of grain growing on one stalk. 6 And, look, there were seven thin heads of grain which were dried out by the eastern winds. They

sprouted after them. 7 The seven thin heads of grain swallowed up the fat, full heads of grain. Then Pharaoh woke up. It was only a dream.

8 In the morning, Pharaoh continued to think about the dreams; they bothered him. So, he summoned all the magicians of Egypt and all the wise men. Pharaoh told them his dream, but there was no one to interpret them for Pharaoh.

EPISODE NO. 39

Gen. 41:15-32

Joseph Explained the King's Dreams

Then the head wine-server remembered Joseph. So, he got Joseph out of the dungeon and brought him to the Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I have had a dream, but there is no one who can interpret it. However, I've heard that YOU can hear a dream and interpret it."

16 Joseph answered Pharaoh, "I am not the one; GOD is! He will give you the solution."

17 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Listen, in my dream, I was standing on the bank of the Nile River. 18 And look, seven, fat, good-looking cows came up out of the Nile. They were grazing among the papyrus plants next to the river. 19 Then, suddenly, seven other cows came up after them. They were scrawny, ugly, and very thin. They were the worst cows I have ever seen in all the land of Egypt! 20 These seven, thin, ugly cows ate up the first group of fat cows. 21 Even after they had swallowed them, one could not tell that they had swallowed them by looking at them, because they were just as ugly as they were before. Then I woke up.

22 "Then I saw in my other dream that there were seven, good, full heads of grain growing on one stalk. 23 Then, look, seven withered, thin heads of grain, which were dried out by the eastern winds, sprouted up after them. 24 The thin heads of grain swallowed up the seven good heads of grain! I told this to the magicians, but none of them could explain it to me."

25 Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, "Your dream is one. The one true God is telling you what He is about to do. 26 The seven good cows are seven years, and the seven good heads of grain are seven years. It is the same dream. 27 The seven, thin, ugly cows

which came up after them are seven years. And, the seven worthless heads of grain which were dried out by the eastern winds represent seven years when there will be nothing to eat.

28 "This will happen just as I have told you. The one true God is showing you what He is going to do. 29 Listen, the next seven years will be very productive throughout all the land of Egypt. 30 But, after that, there will be seven years when there will be NOTHING to eat! All of the former abundance in the land of Egypt will be forgotten. The famine will completely destroy the land. 31 The former abundance in the land will not be remembered, because the famine which follows will be very severe! 32 The dream was given to you twice, because the one true God has made up His mind, and He will do it soon!

EPISODE NO. 40

Gen. 41:33-37

Joseph's Advice

33 Joseph suggested this to the king: "You ought to search for an intelligent, wise man to put him in charge of the whole land of Egypt. 34 You should choose tax collectors to take 20 percent from Egypt during the seven years of abundance. 35 They could collect all of the food of these good years which are coming and store grain by your authority for food to be kept in the cities. 36 This food could be saved up for the country, for the seven years of famine which will be coming upon Egypt, so that Egypt will NOT be ruined by the famine."

37 Pharaoh and all of his important officers liked this advice. They thought it was a good idea.

EPISODE NO. 41

Gen. 41:38-49

Joseph Was Promoted to Prime Minister of All of Egypt

38 Then Pharaoh asked his important officers, "Could we find another one like this man who has the Spirit of God? No!" 39 Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Since God has shown all of this to you, no one is as intelligent or as wise as you are. 40 YOU will be

in charge of my palace! All of my people must put themselves under your command. In matters of the throne, I will be the ONLY one who is higher than you are!"

41 So, Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Now I am putting YOU in charge of the entire land of Egypt!" 42 Then Pharaoh took off the special ring from his finger and put it on Joseph's finger. Pharaoh had his servants dress Joseph with linen robes, and he put a golden chain around Joseph's neck. 43And Pharaoh had Joseph ride along with him in his own chariot as the number two man. Men called out ahead of him, "Make way!" So, Pharaoh did indeed put Joseph in charge of the entire land of Egypt.

44 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Even though I am Pharaoh, no one in all of Egypt will lift a hand or foot unless YOU say so. 45 Then Pharaoh renamed Joseph as "Zaphenath-Paneah." And Pharaoh gave him Asenath to marry. She was the daughter of Poti-Phera, the priest of On. Joseph traveled widely in Egypt.

46 Joseph was 30 years old when he began to serve Pharaoh, the king of Egypt. Joseph left the presence of Pharaoh and passed throughout the land of Egypt. 47 During the next seven years, the land did produce great amounts of abundance. 48 And Joseph collected 20 percent of all the food which was produced in Egypt during those seven years. He stored it in the cities. He put the food from the fields which surrounded them inside each city. 49 Joseph stored so much grain that it was like the sands of the sea. He had to stop recording it, because he could not count it all.

EPISODE NO. 42

Gen. 42:1-14

Joseph Saw His Brothers

1 When Jacob learned that there was grain in Egypt, he said to his sons, "Why do you continue to look at one another?" 2 Then he said, "Listen, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt. Go down there and buy some grain for us from there, so that we may survive and not die!"

3 Then 10 of Joseph's brothers went down to buy some grain from Egypt. 4 However, Jacob did not send Benjamin (Joseph's full brother) along with them, because Jacob thought that something bad might happen to Benjamin. 5 So, the sons of Jacob were among those who went to buy grain. The famine had reached the land of Canaan, too.

6 Joseph was the Supreme Governor over the land of Egypt. He was the one who sold grain to all the people of the world. Joseph's half-brothers came and bowed down low to the ground to him. 7 When Joseph saw his brothers, he recognized them, but he acted like a stranger to them. He spoke harshly with them, asking them, "Where do you come from?"

They answered, "We come from the land of Canaan to buy some food."

- 8 Joseph recognized his half-brothers, but they did NOT recognize him. 9 Then Joseph remembered the dreams that he once had about them. Joseph said to them, "You are spies! You have come to this land to see where we Egyptians are weak!"
- 10 But they said to him, "No, my lord! We have only come to buy food! 11 All of us are the sons of one man. We are honest! We are NOT spies!"
- 12 But Joseph said to them, "No! You have come to find out the weakness of our country!"
- 13 But they answered, "There were twelve of us brothers; we are the sons of one man in the land of Canaan. Listen, the youngest one is with our father today, and another is dead.
- 14 But Joseph said to them, "It is exactly as I said to you: You ARE spies!

EPISODE NO. 43

Gen. 45:1-28

Joseph Revealed His True Identity to His Brothers

- 1 Much later, Joseph could no longer control his emotions in front of all his servants. He cried out, "Make everyone leave my presence!" So, no one was there when Joseph made himself known to his brothers. 2 Joseph wept very loudly. The Egyptians heard it. Even Pharaoh's household heard it.
- 3 Joseph said to his brothers, "I am Joseph! Is my father really still alive?" His brothers could not answer him, because they were terrified in his presence.
- 4 Then Joseph said to his brothers, "Come near me now." So they approached. Joseph said, "I am Joseph, your brother. I am the one whom you sold to be a slave into Egypt!

- 5 Now, don't be upset or angry with yourselves for selling me here, because GOD sent me ahead of you to save lives! 6 For the last two years the land has been in the middle of a famine. There will be no plowing or harvesting for the next 5 years! 7 However, God has sent me ahead of you to make sure that your family continues to exist on the earth and to save your lives in an extraordinary way.
- 8 "So then, it was not YOU who sent me here; the one true GOD did it! God has made me Prime Minister to Pharaoh, and a master over all of his household. And, God made me a ruler over all the land of Egypt.
- 9 "Hurry, go back north to my father and tell him this: 'This is a message from Joseph, your son: "God has made me a master over all of Egypt. Come down to me. Don't delay! 10 You can live in the Goshen area. You, your children, your grandchildren, your flock, your cattle, and everything you have will be near me. 11 I will take care of you there. There are still 5 more years of the famine to go. Otherwise, you may starve to death you, your household, and all the servants and the animals you have."
- 12 "You and my brother, Benjamin, can see with your own eyes that I did say this. 13 You must tell my father about all of my wealth in Egypt and everything that you have seen. You must hurry and bring my father down here to Egypt!"
- 14 Then Joseph grabbed the neck of his brother Benjamin and began to weep. Benjamin wept on Joseph's neck, too. 15 Then Joseph kissed all of his brothers, and wept upon them. After that, his brothers talked with him.
- 16 When the news reached the palace of Pharaoh that Joseph's brothers had come, it pleased Pharaoh and his important officers. 17 Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Tell your brothers: 'Do this: Load your animals and go back to the land of Canaan. 18 Get your father and your families, and come back to me. I will give you the choicest part of the land of Egypt. Enjoy the best of the land!'
- 19 "You are also commanded to say this: 'Do this: Take some wagons from Egypt for your wives and little children, and get your father. Then come back here. 20 Don't worry about your belongings, because the choicest part of the entire country of Egypt will be yours!' "
- 21 So, the sons of Israel did this. Joseph gave them wagons, as Pharaoh authorized. He also gave them supplies for the trip. 22 Joseph gave each of his brothers a new suit, but he gave Benjamin 5 new suits and 300 pieces of silver. 23 This is what Joseph sent to his father: 10 male donkeys which were loaded with the best things of Egypt, 10 female donkeys which were loaded with grain, bread, and other supplies for his father's trip. 24 Then Joseph sent his brothers away. He told them, "Don't argue with one another on

the way!" Then they left.

25 The brothers left Egypt, and came to the land of Canaan, to their father Jacob. 26 They told him, "Joseph is still alive! In fact, he is now the ruler of the entire country of Egypt!"

Jacob was stunned. He did NOT believe them. 27 But they told him every word that Joseph had said to them. And, when Jacob saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, Jacob, their father, felt like living again. 28 And Jacob said, "That's enough! My son Joseph IS still alive! I will go and see him before I die."

EPISODE NO. 44

Gen. 46:1-7

The Whole Family Moved to Egypt

1 So Jacob took everything he owned with him on the trip. When Jacob came to the city of Beer-Sheba, he offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac. 2 There God spoke to Jacob in visions of the night, "Jacob! Jacob!"

And Jacob answered, "I'm here."

3 God said, "I am the one true God, the God of your father. Don't be afraid to go down into Egypt! I will make you into a great nation there. 4 I will go down with you into Egypt, but I will surely bring you back up again! Joseph will personally close your eyelids when you die!"

5 So, Jacob left Beer-Sheba. The sons of Jacob transported their father, their wives, and their little ones in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry Jacob. 6 Jacob and all his descendants took their livestock and their belongings, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and they went to Egypt. 7 His entire family — his sons and his grandsons; his daughters and granddaughters — he brought them all with him to Egypt.

Exo. 1:6-22

Bondage

6 Joseph and all of his brothers died in Egypt. So did that whole generation. 7 But the descendants of Israel were fertile. They became very large in number. They multiplied. That region was filled with them.

8 Then a new king came to power over Egypt. He had no political ties with Joseph. 9 This king said to his people, "Look at these Jewish people! The sons of Israel outnumber us, and they are becoming more powerful than we are! 10 Come on, let's outsmart them, or they will soon get out of hand. In case of war, they might join our enemies and fight against us. Then they would escape from the country."

11 So, the Egyptian rulers put slave-drivers over them to make them work very hard. They built Pithom and Rameses, storage cities for Pharaoh. 12 But the more the slave-drivers worked them, the more they multiplied! The sons of Israel were everywhere. The Egyptians felt very uneasy about them.

13 The Egyptians made the sons of Israel work even harder. 14 The Egyptians made their lives miserable. As slaves, they had to work very hard with clay and bricks, in all kinds of field work. Whatever it was, the Egyptians forced them to labor at it. The Egyptians were ruthless.

15 Then the king of Egypt gave an order to the Hebrew midwives. The name of the first one was Shiphrah. And, the name of the second one was Puah. 16 He said, "When you help Hebrew woman give birth on the delivery table, look to see if it is a boy. If it is, kill him! However, if it's a girl, let her live."

17 But the midwives revered the one true God. They did NOT do what the king of Egypt told them. Instead, they allowed the baby boys to live. 18 Then the king of Egypt called for the midwives. He asked them, "Why have you done this thing!? You allowed the Hebrew baby boys to live!"

19 The midwives answered Pharaoh, "Hebrew women are not like Egyptian women. They are strong. They give birth BEFORE the midwife arrives there!"

- 20 God was good to the midwives. God caused the people to continue to multiply even more. 21 Because the midwives revered the one true God, He gave them families.
- 22 Then Pharaoh gave this order to all of his people: "You must throw every newborn, Hebrew boy into the Nile River! However, you may permit the baby girls to live."

Exo. 2:1-10

Moses Was Born

- 1 During this time, a man from the household of Levi married a girl from the tribe of Levi. 2 The woman became pregnant and gave birth to a son. When she saw that it was a very beautiful baby, she hid the child for three months. 3 But, when she could no longer hide the baby, she got a basket of papyrus for him and coated it with tar and caulking to shut out the water. Then she placed the baby inside the basket and put the basket among the reeds near the edge of the Nile River. 4 The baby's sister stood at a distance to find out what would happen to the baby.
- 5 Pharaoh's daughter came down to the Nile River to take a bath. She noticed the basket among the reeds. She sent one of her slave-girls to get it. (Those girls were already walking alongside the Nile.) 6 She opened it and saw the child. And, look, the baby boy was crying. She felt sorry for him. She thought, "This is one of the children of those Hebrews!"
- 7 Then the sister of the baby asked Pharaoh's daughter, "Do you want me to go and find a Hebrew nurse, so that she may nurse the child for you?"
- 8 Pharaoh's daughter answered her, "Yes, go."
- So, the young girl went and called for the child's mother. 9 The Pharaoh's daughter said to the baby's mother, "Take this child away and nurse it for me. I will pay you." So, the woman took the child and nursed it.
- 10 The boy grew. Then his mother brought him to Pharaoh's daughter. The boy became the Pharaoh's daughter's son. She named him "Moses," because, she said, "I drew him out of the water."

Exo. 2:11-15a

Moses Escaped to Midian

11 One day, after Moses had grown up, he went out among his Hebrew brothers. He was watching them work very hard. He saw an Egyptian man beating a Hebrew man, one of his Hebrew brothers. 12 Moses quickly looked both ways. When he saw no one, he struck down the Egyptian man, killing him. And, Moses hid his body in the sand.

13 On the next day, Moses went out and saw that there were two Hebrew men fighting with one another. He asked the man who was doing wrong, "Why are you hitting your fellow Hebrew?"

14 The man said, "Who made YOU a ruler and a judge over us!? Are you thinking that you will kill me, just like you killed that Egyptian man yesterday!?" Then Moses became afraid. He thought, "Everybody already seems to know what I did!"

15 When Pharaoh heard about this matter, he tried to have Moses executed, but Moses ran away from the presence of Pharaoh.

EPISODE NO. 48

Exo. 2:15b-22

Moses in the Desert

15 Moses went and lived in the land of Midian.

Moses was sitting beside a well. 16 There were seven daughters of a Midianite priest who came there to draw water. They filled the troughs to water their father's flock. 17 However, some male shepherds came and drove them away. Moses got up and defended the women. Then he watered the flock of the women.

18 When the women returned to their father Reuel, he asked them, "Why have you come back so early today!?"

- 19 They answered, "An Egyptian man rescued us from some aggressive shepherds. He even drew water for us and watered the flock."
- 20 Reuel asked his daughters, "Where is he? Why did you leave the man? Invite him, so that he may eat a meal with us!"
- 21 Moses agreed to stay with Reuel. Reuel gave his daughter Zipporah for Moses to marry. 22 Later, Zipporah gave birth to a son. Moses named him "Gershom." Moses said, "I have become a foreigner in a foreign land."

Exo. 2:23-25

God Did Not Forget Them

23 Sometime during that long period of time, the king of Egypt died. The sons of Israel moaned in pain because of the slavery. They cried out, and their cry for help from slavery went up to the one true God. 24 God heard them moan. God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. 25 So, God looked at the sons of Israel and He was concerned.

EPISODE NO. 50

Exo. 3:1-12

Moses and the Burning Bush

1 Moses was taking care of the flock of his relative by marriage, Jethro, the priest of Midian. Moses led the flock to the far side of the desert. He came to Horeb (Sinai), the mountain of the one true God. 2 The Angel of the Always-Present One appeared to Moses in the flames of fire from within a bush. Moses could see that the bush was on fire, yet the bush did NOT burn up! 3 So Moses thought, "I must go over there now and see this unusual sight. Why doesn't the bush burn up!?"

4 When the Always-Present One saw that Moses came over to look, God called out to him from inside the bush. He said, "Moses! Moses!"

Moses answered, "I'm here."

5 God said, "Do not come any closer! Take off your sandals from your feet, because the place where you are standing is holy ground."

6 Then He said, "I am the God of your forefathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." Then Moses hid his own face, because he was afraid to look at the one true God.

7 The Always-Present One said, "I have certainly seen My people suffer much in Egypt. I have heard them cry out, because of their oppressors. I know about their pain. 8 I have come down to rescue them from Egyptian control and to bring them up out of that land to a good land with plenty of room, which flows with milk and honey. It is the home of the people of Canaan, of Heth, of Amor, of Periz, of Hiv, and of Jebus. 9 And now, listen, the outcry of the sons of Israel has reached Me! I have also seen how cruel the Egyptians have been to them; they are oppressing them. 10 So now, go! I am sending YOU to Pharaoh. YOU bring My people, the sons of Israel, out of Egypt!"

11 But Moses said to the one true God, "Who am I to go to Pharaoh and bring the sons of Israel out of Egypt!?"

12 God said, "I will truly be with you! This will prove to you that I did send you: After you have brought the people out of Egypt, you will worship Me, the one true God on this mountain!"

EPISODE NO. 51

Exo. 4:10-17

But Moses Had Doubts

10 Then Moses said to the Always-Present One, "Please Lord, I'm not a good speaker. I never have been. My tongue and my words are not quick, even from the moment You started to speak to me."

11 But the Always-Present One said to Moses, "Who made man's mouth? Who makes him speechless, deaf, sighted, or blind? Am I, Yahweh, not the One? 12 So now, go; I will be with your mouth. I will teach you what to say."

13 But Moses said, "Please Lord, please send somebody else to do it!"

14 Then Yahweh became very angry at Moses. God said, "What about your brother Aaron, the Levite? I know that HE is a good speaker. Listen, he is coming out to meet you. He will be very glad to see you. 15 But YOU must speak to him and put these words into his mouth. And I will be with your mouth and with his mouth. I will instruct both of you about what to do. 16 Aaron will speak to the people on your behalf. It will be the same as if you were speaking, as if you were his God. 17 Now, take this walking-cane, which is in your hand, so that you may perform miracles with it."

EPISODE NO. 52

Exo. 6:1-8

God's Plan to Get His People Out

1 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "NOW you will see what I am going to do to Pharaoh. He will let them go because I will force him to do it. I will compel him to DRIVE them from his country!"

2 Then God spoke to Moses. He said to him, "I am Yahweh. 3 I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob as God Almighty. Didn't I reveal Myself to them by My Name 'Yahweh'? Yes! 4 And, I also confirmed My covenant with them to give them the land of Canaan, the land where they stayed, where they lived. 5 Also, I have heard the moaning of the sons of Israel. The Egyptians have made them slaves, but I have remembered My covenant.

6 "Therefore, tell the sons of Israel: 'I am Yahweh, and I will bring all of you out from under the yokes of the Egyptians. I will set you free from their slavery. I will buy you back with a strong arm and with powerful, punishing actions. 7 I will take you as My people. I will be your God. Then you will KNOW that I am Yahweh, your God, who is bringing you out from under the yokes of the Egyptians. 8 I will bring you to the land which I swore to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. I, Yahweh, will give it to you as an inheritance.'"

Exo. 7:14-22

The Water Turned into Blood

14 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Pharaoh's heart is hard. He refuses to let the people go. 15 Go to Pharaoh in the morning. Listen, when he goes out to the water, wait to meet him at the edge of the Nile River. Carry the walking-cane which was changed into a snake. 16 Say this to him: 'Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, has sent me to you to say: "Let My people go, so that they may worship Me in the desert! Listen, until now, you have NOT obeyed!" 17 This is what Yahweh says: "This is how you will KNOW that I am Yahweh: Look, I will strike the water in the Nile with the walking-cane that is in my hand, and the Nile will turn into blood! 18 The fish in the Nile will die. It will stink. Egyptians will not be able to drink from its waters." "

19 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Say this to Aaron: 'Take your walking-cane and hold it out over the waters of Egypt — over their streams, over their canals, over their ponds, and over every one of their reservoirs.' They will all turn into blood. There will be blood in the entire country of Egypt, even in wooden buckets and stone jars."

20 Moses and Aaron did so, exactly as Yahweh commanded. Aaron raised the walking-cane and struck the waters of the Nile in full view of Pharaoh and his important officers. All the water of the Nile turned into blood. 21 The fish in it died. It smelled so bad that the Egyptians could not drink from its water. There was blood throughout Egypt.

22 However, the Egyptian magicians did the same thing through their occult practices. Pharaoh's heart was stubborn, and he would NOT listen to Moses and Aaron, just as Yahweh had said.

EPISODE NO. 54

Exo. 8:1-15

Frogs

1 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and say this to him: 'Yahweh says this: "Let My people go, so that they may worship Me! 2 But if you refuse to let them go, then, listen, I will use frogs to punish your entire country. 3 The Nile River will swarm

with frogs. They will come up and get into your palace, into your bedroom, and onto your bed! They will come into the houses of your important officers, upon your people, into your ovens, and into the pans where your servants make bread. 4 These frogs will get on you, on your people, and on all your officers." "

- 5 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Say this to Aaron: 'Hold out your hand with your walking-cane over the streams, over the canals, and over the ponds. Make the frogs come up upon the land of Egypt."
- 6 So, Aaron held out his walking-cane over the waters of Egypt. The frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt. 7 However, the Egyptian magicians did the same thing through their occult practices. They brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt, too.
- 8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron. He said, "Pray to Yahweh, so that He will take away the frogs from me and my people! Then I will let the people go, so that they may offer sacrifices to Yahweh!"
- 9 Moses said to Pharaoh, "Tell me WHEN I should pray for you, your officers, and your people, to cut off the frogs from you and your houses, except for the ones which stay in the Nile River?"
- 10 Pharaoh answered, "Tomorrow!"

Moses said, "It will be as you have said, so that you may KNOW that there is no god like Yahweh, our God! 11 The frogs will leave you, your palaces, your officers, and your people. The frogs will remain only in the Nile River.

12 After Moses and Aaron left Pharaoh, Moses cried out to Yahweh concerning the frogs which God had brought upon Pharaoh. 13 And Yahweh did as Moses asked. The frogs died in the houses, in the courtyards, and in the fields. 14 The Egyptians made pile after pile of them. The country smelled awful! 15 But when Pharaoh saw that there were no more frogs, he stiffened his heart and would not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as Yahweh had said.

Exo. 8:16-19

Gnats

16 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Say this to Aaron: 'Hold out your walking-cane and strike the dust of the ground. The dust will become gnats. They will cover the land of Egypt." 17 So, Moses and Aaron did so. Aaron held out his hand with the walking-cane and struck the dust of the ground. It became gnats. They were all over the people and the animals. All the dust of the ground turned into gnats throughout the land of Egypt. 18 The Egyptian magicians tried to produce gnats in the same way, through their occult practices, but they were NOT able to do so! The gnats were everywhere — all over the people and the animals.

19 Then the magicians told Pharaoh, "This IS the finger of a god!" But Pharaoh's heart was stubborn, and he would not listen to them, just as Yahweh had said.

EPISODE NO. 56

Exo. 8:20-24

Flies

20 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Get up early in the morning and confront Pharaoh when he is going out to the water. Tell him this: 'Yahweh says this: "Let My people go, so that they may serve Me! 21 If you will not let My people go, then, listen, I will send swarms of flies upon you, upon your important officers, upon your people, and into your palaces. The houses of the Egyptians will be full of flies, including the ground upon which they stand!

- 22 "'However, on that day, I will treat the Goshen area differently. My people live there. There will be no flies there at all, so that you may KNOW that I, Yahweh, I am in that region. 23 I will distinguish between My people and your people tomorrow when this miraculous proof occurs."'"
- 24 Then Yahweh performed this exactly so. Many, many flies came into Pharaoh's palace, into the houses of his important officers, and into the entire land of Egypt. The country was ruined, because of the swarms of flies.

Exo. 9:1-6

The Livestock of the Egyptians Died

1 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and tell him: 'This is what Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, says: "Let My people go, so that they may worship Me!" 2 But if you refuse to let them go, and you continue to hold onto them, 3 then, listen, Yahweh's hand will bring a very severe disease upon your livestock in the field, upon the horses, upon the donkeys, upon the camels, upon the cattle, and upon the flocks of sheep and goats! 4 However, Yahweh will treat the livestock of Israel differently from the livestock of Egypt — NONE of the animals of the sons of Israel will die!" '"

5 Yahweh set a time by saying this: "I will do this thing in the land tomorrow!" 6 And Yahweh did exactly that on the next day. All of the livestock of the Egyptians died, but not one animal of the sons of Israel died.

EPISODE NO. 58

Exo. 9:8-11

Boils

8 Then Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron, "Get some handfuls of soot from an oven. Then let Moses throw it into the air in the presence of Pharaoh. 9 This will turn into dust all over the land of Egypt. It will break out in terrible boils upon people and animals throughout the entire land of Egypt!"

10 So, they took some soot from the oven and stood in the presence of Pharaoh. Then Moses threw it into the air. It became terrible boils that broke out upon people and animals. 11 The Egyptian magicians were not able to stand in front of Moses, because they had boils too, just like the rest of the Egyptians.

Exo. 9:18-26

Hail

Then Yahweh said to Moses, 18 "Listen, I will send a very bad hailstorm at this time tomorrow. It will be the worst one that has ever happened in Egypt since it became a nation! 19 You should give the order now for your livestock and everything you own in the field to take shelter. The hail will fall upon every person and animal that has not taken shelter and is still unprotected in the field. And they will DIE!"

20 Those important officers of Pharaoh who respected Yahweh's order brought their slaves and livestock into shelters. 21 But those who ignored Yahweh's order exposed their slaves and livestock in the field.

22 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky, so that hail will fall all over the land of Egypt — upon people, upon animals, and upon every plant in the fields of the land of Egypt." 23 When Moses extended his walking-cane toward the sky, Yahweh sent thunder and hail. And lightning flashed down to the ground. So, Yahweh caused hail to come down upon the land of Egypt. 24 Hail fell. And, lightning was flashing everywhere throughout the hailstorm. It was the worst storm that had ever occurred since Egypt became a nation. 25 Throughout Egypt, the hail smashed everything in the fields — from people to animals. All the plants in the field were pounded by the hail. All the trees in the fields were pulverized. 26 The only place where it did not hail was in the Goshen area, where the sons of Israel lived.

EPISODE NO. 60

Exo. 10:12-15

Locusts

12 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts to swarm over the land of Egypt. They will eat up every plant of the land that remained from the hailstorm."

13 So, Moses extended his walking-cane over the land of Egypt. Yahweh caused an east wind to blow across the land all during that day and all that night. By morning, the east wind had brought the locusts. 14 The locusts invaded the entire land of Egypt. They settled in very large numbers in every part of Egypt. There has never been so many locusts — neither before nor since. 15 They covered the surface of the earth. The ground was black with them. They ate up every plant of the land and every fruit tree that remained from the hailstorm. Nothing green stayed on any tree or plant throughout the land of Egypt.

EPISODE NO. 61

Exo. 10:21-23

Darkness

21 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky, so that darkness will cover the land of Egypt in such a way that one can FEEL it!" 22 So, Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and a total darkness covered the entire land of Egypt for three days. 23 No one could see the person next to him or leave his position for three days. But all the sons of Israel had light where they lived.

EPISODE NO. 62

Exo. 11:4-7

The Death of the Firstborn

4 Then Moses said, "This is what the Always-Present One says: 'Toward midnight, I will move in throughout Egypt. 5 All the firstborn ones in the land of Egypt will die! This means the firstborn son of Pharaoh (who sits upon his throne), the firstborn sons of all slave-women (who sit grinding grain), and all of the firstborn of the animals. 6 There will be a tremendous outcry throughout the whole land of Egypt. There has never been such a thing, and there never will be anything like it! 7 However, not even a dog will growl at anything (human or animal) of the sons of Israel. Why? So that you may understand that the Always-Present One CAN make a distinction between Egyptians and the sons of Israel."

Exo. 12:1-20

Getting Ready for the Passover Meal

1 Then Yahweh spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt: 2 "This month will be the most important month for you. It will be the 1st month of the year for you. 3 Speak to the whole community of Israel. Say this: "On the 10th day of this month, every person must get a lamb for himself and his family — one lamb per home. 4 If one lamb is too much meat for that home, then he and his next-door neighbor should share a lamb, taking into account how many people there are. You should calculate how many people can be fed with the lamb's meat. 5 Your animal must be a one year-old male that has no defects. You may take it from either the sheep or the goats. 6 Keep it until the 14th day of the same month. Then the whole gathering of the community of Israel must kill each animal just before twilight. 7 They must take some of the blood and put it above and on both sides of their doors, on the houses where they will eat the animal. 8 It must be roasted and served with bread which contains no yeast. They must eat the meat during that night. And, they must eat it with bitter herbs. 9 It must be all roasted — head, legs, and internal parts — not eaten raw or boiled in water. 10 You must not allow any of it to remain until morning. If there is anything left in the morning, then you must burn it. 11 Also, this is the way you must eat it: Have your robe tucked in your belt, have your shoes on your feet, and have your staffs in your hands. You must eat the meal in a hurry. It is My Passover. 12 I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night. I will strike down all the firstborn ones in the land of Egypt — human and animal. I will carry out judgments against all the gods of Egypt. I am Yahweh! 13 The blood on the houses where you are will be a sign for you. When I see the blood, I will pass over you. There will be no disaster among you to destroy you when I strike down the land of Egypt. 14 This day will be one for you to remember. You must celebrate it as a festival to Me. You must celebrate it throughout your generations. This is a permanent command."

The Festival of Bread with No Yeast

15 "For seven days you must eat bread which has no yeast in it. By the first day, you must have surely gotten rid of any yeast in your homes. If anyone eats anything which contains yeast during those seven days, then that person will be cut off from Israel. 16 There will be a holy gathering for you on the first day, and another one on the seventh day. No type of ordinary work may be done on those days, except preparing food for someone to eat. That is all you are allowed to do.

17 "You must celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread, because I brought your divisions out of the land of Egypt on this very day. Therefore, you must celebrate this day throughout your generations as a permanent command. 18 On the 1st month, on the 14th day of the month, in the evening, you must eat bread which contains no yeast until the evening of the 21st day of the month. 19 No yeast will be found in your houses for seven days. If anyone eats anything with yeast in it, then that person must be cut off from the congregation of Israel — whether he is a foreigner or native-born. 20 You must eat nothing with yeast in it. In all your homes, you must not eat anything which contains yeast."

EPISODE NO. 64

Exo. 12:21-28

The First Passover Meal

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel. He said to them, "Go out and choose flock animals for you and your families immediately. Butcher the Passover lambs. 22 Then you must take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood which is in the pan. Use the blood in the pan to paint above and on both sides of the door. Not one of you must go outdoors until morning, 23 because the Always-Present One will pass through to strike down the Egyptians. When the Always-Present One sees the blood above and on both sides of the door, He will pass over the door. He will not allow the destroyer to come into your houses to strike you down. 24 You must be obedient in this matter. It is a permanent command for you and your descendants. 25 When you have come to the land which the Always-Present One will give you (as He has promised), you must celebrate this ceremony. 26 And when your sons ask you, 'What does this ceremony mean to you?' 27 Then you will answer: 'It is the Passover sacrifice of the Always-Present One. He passed over the houses of the sons of Israel in Egypt when He struck down the Egyptians, but He spared our homes.'"

Then the people bowed their heads and worshiped. 28 The sons of Israel went and did what Yahweh had commanded Moses and Aaron. That is exactly what they did.

Exo. 12:29-38

The Ones Who Were Born First Died

29 At midnight, the Always-Present One did strike down all of the firstborn ones in the land of Egypt. This included the firstborn son of Pharaoh (who sat on his throne), the firstborn sons of prisoners (who were in jail), and all the firstborn of the livestock. 30 Then Pharaoh, all his important officers, and all the Egyptians got up during the night. There was a tremendous outcry in Egypt, because every single house had at least one corpse! 31 So, Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron during the night. He said, "You and the sons of Israel must get up and get away from my people! Go, worship Yahweh, as you've requested! 32 And, take your flocks and your herds, as you've said, and go! And, bless me!"

33 The Egyptians urged the people on. They wanted to send them out of the country in a hurry. The Egyptians said, "Otherwise we'll all be dead men!" 34 The people of Israel took their dough before it was mixed with yeast. Their mixing bowls were slung over their shoulders, wrapped in their clothes. 35 The sons of Israel did as Moses commanded; they asked the Egyptians for clothes, as well as gold and silver jewelry. 36 And, the Always-Present One caused the Egyptians to favor the people of Israel. The Egyptians let them have whatever they asked for. They cleaned out the Egyptians.

The Long Trip Began

37 The sons of Israel traveled from Rameses to Succoth. There were about 600,000 men on foot, besides women and children. 38 Also, there was a large group of many different kinds of people who went up with them, along with flocks, herds, and lots of possessions.

Exo. 14:5-14

The King Changed His Mind

5 Then the king of Egypt was told that the people of Israel had gotten away. Pharaoh and his important officers changed their minds about the people. They said, 'What have we done!? We have let the people of Israel go! They don't serve us anymore!' 6 So, Pharaoh made ready his chariots and took his army with him. 7 He took all the chariots of Egypt — especially 600 of the best chariots — and the captains over all of them. 8 Then Yahweh stiffened the heart of Pharaoh, the king of Egypt. Pharaoh chased after the sons of Israel. The sons of Israel were now marching out in triumph. 9 But the Egyptians were chasing them — all the chariot horses of Pharaoh, his horsemen, and his army. The Egyptians caught up with them while they were camping beside the Red Sea, next to Pi-Hahiroth, near Baal-Zephon.

10 As Pharaoh got closer, the sons of Israel looked up and saw the Egyptians coming at them fast. The people were very scared. The sons of Israel cried out to the Always-Present One. 11 And they said to Moses, "Have you taken us away to die in the desert because there were no graves in Egypt!? Why have you treated us this way, to bring us out of Egypt!? 12 Didn't we tell you in Egypt: 'Leave us alone, so that we may serve the Egyptians!'? It would have been better for us to serve the Egyptians than to die in the desert!"

13 Then Moses answered the people, "Don't be afraid! Stand firm, and you will see the salvation of Yahweh which He will perform for you today! As for the Egyptians that you see today, you will NEVER see them again! 14 The Always-Present One will fight for you; you must hold still!"

EPISODE NO. 67

Exo. 14:21-31

Crossing the Red Sea

21 Then Moses extended his hand over the Red Sea. All during that night, Yahweh caused the sea to pull back by a strong east wind. God turned the sea into dry ground.

The water was divided. 22 Then the sons of Israel went THROUGH the sea upon the dry ground. To the left and right of them, the water was a wall for them. 23 Then the Egyptians pursued them. They went in after the people into the middle of the sea — all of Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 24 During the morning watch, Yahweh looked out over the Egyptian army through the cloudy, fiery column. And, He confused the army of the Egyptians. 25 He clogged their chariot wheels, and they bogged down. The Egyptians said, "Let us run away from the people of Israel, because YAHWEH is fighting for them against us!"

26 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Extend your hand over the sea again, so that the water may come back together on top of the Egyptians, over their chariots, and over their horsemen!" 27 So, Moses extended his hand over the sea. And, at dawn, the sea returned to its original position. The Egyptians tried to run away from it, but Yahweh drowned them in the middle of the sea. 28 The water did come back together and covered the chariots, the horsemen, and Pharaoh's entire army which had gone into the sea after the sons of Israel. Not a single one of the Egyptians was left! 29 But the sons of Israel had walked upon dry ground through the sea. The water had been a wall for them to their left and to their right.

30 So, on that day, Yahweh saved Israel from the control of the Egyptians. The people of Israel saw the dead Egyptians on the seashore. 31 Israel saw the great power that Yahweh used against the Egyptians. The people revered Yahweh and believed in Him. And, they believed in His servant Moses, too.

EPISODE NO. 68

Exo. 15:22-27

Bitter Waters Became Sweet

22 Then Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into the Desert of Shur. They traveled for three days into the desert, but they found no water. 23 When they came to Marah, they could not drink the water of Marah, because it was bitter. Therefore, it was called "Marah." 24 Then the people complained against Moses. They said, "What are we supposed to drink!?" 25 Moses cried out to Yahweh. Then Yahweh showed him some wood, and Moses threw it into the water. The water became sweet.

There Yahweh issued a judgment and a law for them; He tested them there. 26 Moses said, "If you will carefully listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, and you will do right as HE sees it, and you will listen to His commands and obey all of His rules, then I will

put none of the diseases upon you which I laid upon the Egyptians, because I am Yahweh who heals you."

27 Then they came to Elim, where there were 12 springs of water and 70 palm trees. They camped there, next to the water.

EPISODE NO. 69

Exo. 16:2-8,13-18

Quail Meat and Manna

- 2 In the desert, the whole congregation of the sons of Israel began to complain against Moses and Aaron. 3 The sons of Israel said to them, "We wish we had died in the land of Egypt by Yahweh's hand, when we sat around the bowls of meat, when we ate plenty of bread. You have brought this entire gathering of people out into this desert to starve us to death!"
- 4 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Listen, I will cause food to rain down from the sky for you people! The people must go out and gather one day's portion each day. I want to test them to see if they will obey My law or not. 5 On the sixth day, there will be twice as much as they usually gather each day, when they cook what they bring in."
- 6 So, Moses and Aaron told all the sons of Israel: "In the evening, you will KNOW that the Always-Present One has brought you out of the land of Egypt. 7 And, in the morning, you will see the splendor of Yahweh. We are not worth complaining against. But the Always-Present One hears your complaints against HIM!
- 8 Then Moses said, "The Always-Present One gives you meat to eat in the evening and plenty of bread in the morning. The Always-Present One hears your complaints which you are speaking against Him. Aaron and I don't matter. Your complaints are NOT against us, but against the Always-Present One!"
- 13 In the evening, quail birds did come up and cover the camp. And, in the morning, there was a layer of dew all around the camp. 14 But after the dew disappeared, look, there were thin flakes on the surface of the desert. It was as fine as the frost on the ground.
- 15 When the sons of Israel saw it, they said to one another, "What is it?" They did not know what it was. And Moses told them, "It is the food which the Always-Present One

has given to you to eat. 16 This is what the Always-Present One has commanded: 'Each person should gather some of it, as much as he needs to eat. Take an omer apiece, according to the number of people in each person's tent.' "

17 The sons of Israel did exactly that. They gathered the food — some more, some less. 18 But when they measured it with an omer, the one who gathered a lot did not have too much. And the one who gathered only a little had enough. Each person gathered as much as he needed to eat.

EPISODE NO. 70

Exo. 17:1-7

Water Came from a Rock

1 Then the whole congregation of the sons of Israel moved on from the Desert of Siyn by stages, according to the command of the Always-Present One. They camped at Rephidim. However, there was NO water for the people to drink. 2 Therefore, the people argued with Moses and said, "Give us water, so that we may drink!"

Moses answered them, "Why do you fight with me!? Why do you test the Always-Present One!?"

- 3 But the people were thirsty for water there, and they continued to complain against Moses, saying, "Why did you bring us up from Egypt!? To kill us with thirst us, and our children, and our livestock!?"
- 4 So Moses cried out to Yahweh, saying, "What should I do with these people!? They are almost ready to kill me by throwing stones at me!"
- 5 Then Yahweh answered Moses, "Get in front of the people, and take some of the elders of Israel with you. Take along your walking-cane in your hand, the one which you used to strike the Nile River. Go! 6 Listen, I will stand before you there by the rock at Mount Horeb (Mount Sinai). You must strike the rock. Water will flow out of the rock, so that the people may drink." This is exactly what Moses did in the presence of the elders of Israel.
- 7 Moses named that place "Massah" and "Meribah," because of the arguing of the sons of Israel, and because they tested the Always-Present One by saying, "Is Yahweh among us or not!?"

Exo. 17:8-16

The First Battle

8 Then the people of Amalek came and attacked Israel at Rephidim. 9 So Moses told Joshua: "Choose some men for us; go out and fight with Amalek! Tomorrow I will stand on top of the hill with the one true God's walking-cane in my hand."

10 So Joshua did as Moses told him — he and his army fought against the people of Amalek. Then Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. 11 Whenever Moses held up his hands, Israel was winning, but when Moses lowered his hands, Amalek was winning. 12 However, Moses' hands became very tired. So, Aaron and Hur took a big stone and put it under Moses. Moses sat upon it. And, Aaron and Hur held up the hands of Moses. Aaron was on one side, and Hur was on the other side. So, Moses' hands were steady until the sun went down. 13 And, Joshua cut down Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Write this in the book as something to remember. And, recite it to Joshua: 'I will completely blot out people's memory of Amalek on earth!'

15 Moses built an altar and named it "Yahweh-Nissi." 16 He said, "An oath was made toward the throne of the Always-Present One. The Always-Present One will be at war with Amalek for many generations!"

EPISODE NO. 72

Exo. 20:1-17

The Ten Commandments

1 Then, on Mount Sinai, God spoke all these words: 2 "I am Yahweh, your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.

3 There will be no other gods for you; I am the only One!

- 4 You must not make for yourself any carved image or the likeness of anything that is in the sky above, on the earth beneath, or in the water that is under the earth. 5 You must not bow yourself down to them or serve them. Why? Because, I, Yahweh your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of their ancestors to the third and fourth generations of those who reject Me. 6 However, I am loyal to the thousands who love Me and obey My commands.
- 7 You must not use the Name of Yahweh your God irreverently. He will hold such a person responsible who uses His Name that way.
- 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Labor for six days; do all of your work then. 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath to Yahweh, your God. You must not do any work on that day you, or your son, or your daughter, or your male servant, or your female servant, or your animal, or your visitor who is within your gates. 11 Why? In six days Yahweh made the sky, the earth, the ocean, and everything that is in them, but He stopped creating on the seventh day. Therefore, Yahweh blessed the sabbath day and made it sacred.
- 12 Honor your father and your mother, so that your days may be prolonged in the land which Yahweh your God is giving to you.
- 13 You must not commit murder.
- 14 You must not commit adultery.
- 15 You must not steal.
- 16 You must not give false testimony against your neighbor.
- 17 You must not covet the house of your neighbor. You must not want his wife, his male servant, his female servant, his bull, his donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor."

Exo. 24:9-11

The Meeting on the Mountain to Complete the Covenant

9 Then Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and 70 of the elders of Israel went up to the holy mountain. 10 And, they saw the God of Israel. Under His feet was something like a pavement made of sapphires. It was as clear as the sky itself! 11Yet God did NOT hurt any of the leaders of the Israelites. They watched God. And, they ate and drank to confirm their contract with God.

EPISODE NO. 74

Exo. 31:12-18

Resting on the Seventh Day

12 Then Yahweh said to Moses, 13 "Also, say this to the sons of Israel: 'You people must truly keep My sabbaths, because this is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations. This is how you will know that I am Yahweh who makes you holy. 14 Therefore, your people must keep the sabbath, because it is holy for you. Everyone who profanes it will certainly be put to death! If anyone does any type of work on the sabbath, then that person will be cut off from among his people! 15 Work will be done during six days of the week, but the seventh day is a sabbath of serious rest. It is holy to the Always-Present One. Whoever does any kind of work on the sabbath day will certainly be put to death! 16 Therefore, the sons of Israel must keep the sabbath day, observing the sabbath throughout their generations as a permanent covenant. 17 The sabbath day is a permanent sign between Me and the sons of Israel. The Always-Present One made the universe in six days, but He ceased working on the seventh day. And, He was refreshed.'"

18 After God finished talking with Moses upon Mount Sinai, He gave Moses two plaques of the Covenant — plaques of stone which were written by the finger of God!

EPISODE NO. 75

Exo. 32:1-15,19

A Golden Calf

1 Now when the people realized that Moses was not coming down from the mountain right away, they gathered against Aaron and said to him, "Come on, make us a god to lead us! As for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we don't know what has happened to him!"

2 Then Aaron answered them, "Take off the gold ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, your sons, and your daughters, and bring them to me." 3 So, all the people removed the gold ear-rings which were in their ears and brought them to Aaron. 4 He collected them and made the whole thing into a solid idol, cast into the shape of a calf. He used an engraving tool for the finishing touches.

Then they said, "O Israel, here is your god who brought you up from the land of Egypt!"

- 5 When Aaron saw this, he built an altar in front of the calf. Aaron made an announcement: "Tomorrow there will be a festival to Yahweh." 6 So, they got up early on the next day, and they offered whole burnt-offerings and brought peace-offerings. After this, the people sat down to eat and drink. And then, they got up to have an orgy.
- 7 Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, "Get moving; go down! Because your people, whom you brought up from the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves. 8 They have quickly turned aside from the way that I commanded them. They have made for themselves an idol, cast in the shape of a calf. They have worshiped it and sacrificed to it. They have said: 'O Israel, HERE is your god who brought you up from the land of Egypt!'"
- 9 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "I have observed these people closely. Listen, they are a stubborn people. 10 So, leave Me alone now, so that My anger may burn against them, so that I may completely destroy them! Then, from YOU, I will make a great nation."
- 11 But Moses begged Yahweh, his God, saying, "O Yahweh, why does Your anger burn so much against Your people, whom YOU have brought out of the land of Egypt with such great power and a strong hand!? 12 Why should the Egyptians think this: 'Yahweh brought them out of Egypt for harm, to kill them in the mountains and completely destroy them from the face of the earth!'? Turn away from Your fierce anger! Please, reconsider! Don't cause this disaster against Your people! 13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Your servants. You gave an oath to them by Your own Self, saying to them: 'I will greatly increase your descendants like the stars of the sky. I will also give all of this land, which I have mentioned, to your descendants. And they will have it as a permanent inheritance.'
- 14 (Later, the Always-Present One did reconsider the harm which He said that He would bring upon His people.)
- 15 Then Moses turned and went down the mountain. He had the two plaques of the Covenant in his hands.
- 19 When Moses got nearer to the camp, he saw the calf. And the people were dancing

around. Moses became very angry. He hurled the plaques out of his hands and broke them at the foot of the mountain!

EPISODE NO. 76

Exo. 32:30-35

You Have Sinned!

30 On the next day, Moses said to the people, "All of you have committed a great sin! However, I will now go up to Yahweh. Perhaps I can make things right with Him."

31 So, Moses returned to Yahweh on the mountain and said, "O these people have committed such a great sin! They DID make for themselves a god of gold! 32 Nevertheless, if You will, please forgive their sin now! But if you won't, . . . please wipe ME out of Your book which You have written!"

33 But Yahweh answered Moses, "I will wipe out the person's name from My book if that person has sinned against Me! 34 But go now, lead the people to the place which I have told you. Listen, My Angel will go ahead of you. Nevertheless, on the day when I decide to punish them, I WILL punish them for their sin!"

35 (Later, Yahweh blasted the people because they had forced Aaron to make the calf.)

EPISODE NO. 77

Exo. 33:18-23

Moses Wanted to See God's Face

18 Then Moses said, "I beg You, show me Your glory!"

19 And God said, "I will cause all of My goodness to pass in front of you, and I will proclaim My Name in your presence. I will show love to whomever I choose, and I will give mercy to whomever I want to." 20 God continued, "Moses, you cannot see My face, because a human being cannot see Me and live!"

21 Then Yahweh said, "Listen, there is a place beside Me, and you will stand there upon the rock. 22 When My glory is passing by, I will place you in the hollow of the rock and shield you with My hand until I have passed by. 23 Then I will take My hand away, and you will see My back. However, My face must NOT be seen!"

EPISODE NO. 78

Exo. 34:4-10

Two More Stone Tablets

4 So, Moses carved out two stone plaques like the first ones. He got up early in the morning and climbed Mount Sinai, as Yahweh had told him to do. Moses took along the two new, blank, stone plaques in his hand.

5 The Always-Present One came down in the cloud and stood there with Moses. God proclaimed His Name — "Yahweh!" 6 Then Yahweh passed by in front of Moses and proclaimed: "Yahweh! Yahweh! I am a merciful, loving God who does not get angry easily. I abound in love and truth. 7 I am loyal to thousands of generations. Although I will forgive evil, rebellion, and sin, I will certainly not let the guilty ones go unpunished. I will cause the children and grandchildren to suffer for the sins of their ancestors to the third and fourth generation."

8 Moses hurried to bow his head toward the ground. He worshiped God. 9 Then Moses said, "If I am pleasing to You, O Lord, I beg You, even though we are a stubborn people, come in among us. Forgive our wrongs and our sins, and take us as Your own possession!"

10 Then God said, "Listen, I am going to make a covenant with you. I will be doing miracles in full view of all your people. Such wonders have never been done anywhere on earth or among any of the nations! All the people among whom you live will see My actions, because what I will be doing with you will be an awesome thing!"

EPISODE NO. 79

Lev. 5:14—6:7

Penalty-Offerings

5:14 The Always-Present One said to Moses, 15 "A person might sin unintentionally and do something inadvertently against the holy things of the Always-Present One. If so, that person must bring a male sheep from the flock. It must have no physical defects. This will be his penalty-offering for the Always-Present One. The value of the ram in silver shekels must be accurate! (Use the proper value for silver as set by the standard of the Holy Place for a penalty-offering.) 16 That person must pay for the sin which he committed against the holy thing. And, he must add 20 percent to its value. Then he must give it all to the priest. In this way, the priest will cancel his sin. And, the Always-Present One will forgive him. The priest does this by using the ram of the penalty-offering.

17 "'A person might sin and do something specific that the Always-Present One has commanded NOT to be done. It doesn't matter whether that person knew about it or not. He will still be guilty. He will be responsible for his own sin. 18 He must bring to the priest a ram from the flock. It must have no physical defects. It must be worth the correct amount. The ram will be a penalty-offering. The person strayed without knowing it; he didn't realize it. But, with this offering, the priest will cancel the sin. And, God will forgive him. 19 That person was truly guilty of doing wrong against the Always-Present One. Therefore, it is a penalty-offering.'"

6:1 Yahweh said to Moses, 2 "A person might sin against Me in several ways: He might tell a lie about what happened to something that his friend left with him for safe keeping. Or, he might have stolen something from him. Or, he might have cheated him. 3 Or, he might have found something that was lost and then lied about it. Or, he might have sworn to God, when he knew it was false. Or, he might have committed some other sin. 4 If he did any of these things, he would be guilty of sin. He must bring back whatever he stole. He must bring back whatever he took away by cheating. He must restore whatever was left to his care for safe-keeping. He must return whatever he found and then lied about it. 5 He must repay what he swore to God was true, but it was false. He MUST pay the full price. Then, he must add an extra 20 percent of its value. He must give the money to the true owner on the same day that he brings his penalty-offering. 6 He must also pay a penalty to the priest. It must be a male sheep from the flock. It must have no physical defects. And, it will be worth the correct amount. It is a penalty-offering to Me. 7 Then, in My presence, the priest will cancel that person's sin. And, I will forgive him of all the sins that made him guilty."

EPISODE NO. 80

Lev. 6:8-13

Whole Burnt-Offerings

8 Yahweh said to Moses, 9 "Give these commands to Aaron and his sons, the priests: 'These are the instructions about the whole burnt-offering. It is the whole burnt-offering on the hearth, on the altar, all night until morning. The altar's fire MUST be kept burning. 10 The priest must put on his linen robe. And, he must put on linen underwear next to his body. Then he must remove all the leftover ashes of the whole burnt-offering that were on the altar. He will put these ashes beside the altar. 11 Then he must take off those clothes and put on different clothes. And, he must carry the ashes outside the camp to a special 'clean' place. 12 However, the fire must always be kept burning on the altar. It must NOT be allowed to go out. The priest must burn firewood on the altar every morning, and he must arrange the whole burnt-offering on the fire. And, he must offer up the fat of the peace-offerings in smoke on the fire. 13 The fire must be kept burning on the altar all the time. It must NEVER go out!"

EPISODE NO. 81

Lev. 6:14-18

Food-Offerings

14 "These are the instructions about the food-offering: The priests must offer it up in My presence, in front of the altar. 15 The priest must take a handful of the flour food-offering. The olive oil and the incense must be on it. The priest must offer up the food-offering in smoke on the altar. It will be a memorial-offering to Me. Its smell will be pleasing to Me. 16 Aaron and his sons may eat the rest of it, but it must be eaten without yeast in a holy place. They must eat it in the courtyard of the Tent of Meeting. 17 It must not be cooked with yeast. I have given it as their share of the offerings made to Me by fire. It is very holy, like the sin-offering and like the penalty-offering. 18 Any male descendant of Aaron may eat of it, of the offerings made to Me by fire. This permanent rule will continue from now on. Whatever touches these offerings will be considered holy."

EPISODE NO. 82

Lev. 6:24-30

Sin-Offerings

24 Yahweh said to Moses, 25"Tell Aaron and the priests: 'These are the instructions about the sin-offering: The animal must be killed in My presence. It must be killed in the same place that the whole burnt-offering was killed. It is very holy. 26 The priest who offers the sin-offering must eat it in a holy place. It must be eaten in the courtyard of the Tent of Meeting. 27 Anything that touches the meat of the sin-offering will become holy. Whenever some of the blood gets on any of the clothes of the priests, then you must wash the clothes in a holy place. 28 The clay pot where the meat was boiled must be broken. If a bronze pot was used for boiling the meat, the pot must be scrubbed and rinsed with water.

29 Any male in a priest's family may eat some of the offering. It is very holy. 30 No sin-offering may be eaten if some of the blood was brought into the Holy Place inside the Tent of Meeting in order to make peace with Me. The animal must be burned with fire.' "

EPISODE NO. 83

Lev. 7:11-21

Peace-Offerings

Yahweh said to Moses, 11 "These are the instructions about the peace-offering sacrifices which a person may offer to the Always-Present One: 12 He may bring the peace-offering to show that he is thankful to God. If he does, then he should also bring loaves of bread. They must be made without yeast. They must have olive oil mixed with them. He should also bring unleavened crackers brushed with olive oil. And he should bring some bread made with the best flour and olive oil. 13 He must also offer loaves of bread made with yeast. These should be brought with his peace-offering sacrifice, which he gives to show thanksgiving to God. 14 And, he must offer one of each kind of offering — as a wave-offering for the Always-Present One. It will be given to the priest who flings the blood of the peace-offering. It belongs to him. 15 The sacrifice of his peace-offering is for thanking God. The meat from it must be eaten on the same day that it is offered. None of it must be left over until morning.

16"A person might bring a peace-offering sacrifice just to give a gift to God. Or, it may be done because of a special vow to God. Then the sacrifice should be eaten on the same day he offers it. If there is any left over, then it may be eaten on the next day. 17 If any meat from this sacrifice is left over on the third day, then it MUST be burned up! 18 Any meat of the peace-offering sacrifice which is eaten on the third day will NOT be

accepted. The person who offered it will not get any credit for it. It will become 'unclean.' Anyone who eats any of the meat will be guilty of sin!

19 "People must NOT eat meat that touches anything 'unclean.' They must burn this meat with fire. But anyone who is 'clean' may eat other approved meat. 20 Suppose the person who is 'unclean' eats the meat from the peace-offering that belongs to the Always-Present One? If he does, then that individual MUST be separated from his people.

21 "Someone might touch something unclean that comes from people. Or, the unclean things might be from an animal or some other creature. Touching it will make him unclean. If he eats meat from the peace-offering sacrifice that belongs to the Always-Present One later, then that person MUST be separated from his people."

EPISODE NO. 84

Lev. 10:1-7

Nadab and Abihu Were Killed

1 Aaron's sons, Nadab and Abihu, each got their pans for burning incense. They put fire in them and put incense on it. However, they used unauthorized fire. God had NOT commanded them to use that kind of fire. Then they brought it into the presence of Yahweh in the tent. 2 So, fire came out from the presence of Yahweh, and Nadab and Abihu died instantly. They died in the presence of Yahweh. 3 Then Moses said to Aaron, "This is what Yahweh was talking about when He said: 'I MUST be respected as holy by those who come near Me. In the sight of all the people I MUST be given honor!"

Aaron was silent.

4 Uzziel, Aaron's uncle, had sons named Mishael and Elzaphan. Moses summoned them and told them, "Come here. Pick up the corpses of your cousins and carry them outside the camp -- away from the front of the Holy Place. 5 Mishael and Elzaphan came near to Moses, and they carried the corpses of Nadab and Abihu outside the camp. Nadab and Abihu were still wearing their special priestly robes, as Moses commanded.

6 Then Moses told Aaron and his remaining sons, Eleazar and Ithamar, "Do not show any grief. Do NOT tear your clothes or leave your hair uncombed. If you do, you will DIE, and the Always-Present One will be angry with the entire community. All the

people of Israel are your relatives. THEY are permitted to cry openly over Nadab and Abihu whom the Always-Present One has destroyed by fire, but not you! 7 YOU must not even leave the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. If you go outside, then you will DIE! This is because the Always-Present One has anointed you to His service." So, Aaron, Eleazar, and Ithamar obeyed Moses.

EPISODE NO. 85

Lev. 24:10-23

The Punishment for Violating the Laws of God

10 Now there was a son of an Israelite woman and an Egyptian father. The son was walking out among the Israelites. And a fight broke out in the camp between him and an Israelite man. 11 The son of the Israelite woman began cursing and blaspheming the Name of Yahweh. So, the people took him to Moses. (The mother's name was Shelomith. She was the daughter of Dibri, from the tribe of Dan.) 12 The people held him as a prisoner until the Always-Present One's will was to be declared to them.

13 Then Yahweh said to Moses, 14 "Take the one who cursed Me outside the camp. Then bring together all the people who heard him. They must put their hands upon his head. Then all the people must throw stones at him and kill him. 15 Tell this to the people of Israel: 'If anyone curses his God, he is guilty of sin. 16 Anyone who blasphemes the Name of Yahweh must surely be put to death! All the people must certainly throw stones at him. Foreigners must be punished just like the person born in Israel. If someone blasphemes the Name of God, then he MUST be put to death!

17 "'If someone takes the life of another human being, then he must surely be put to death! 18 Someone might kill an animal that belongs to another person. If he does, then he must give that person another animal to take its place. 19 And, someone might cause an injury to his neighbor. If he does, then the same kind of injury must be paid back to him. 20 A broken bone must be paid for a broken bone — an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. In the same way, when someone injures another human being, he must be injured in return. 21 So, anyone who kills another person's animal must give that person another animal to take its place. But the person who kills another human being must be put to death!

22 " 'The law will be the same for the foreigner as for those from your own country. I am Yahweh, your God.' "

23 So, Moses spoke to the people of Israel. Then they took the man who had cursed God outside the camp. And they killed him by throwing stones at him. Thus the people of Israel did as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

EPISODE NO. 86

Num. 6:22-27

A Blessing for the Sons of Israel

22 Yahweh spoke to Moses: 23 "Tell Aaron and his sons: 'This is how you must bless the Israelites. Say to them: 24 "May the Always-Present One bless you and keep you. 25 May the Always-Present One show you His kindness. May He have mercy on you. 26 May the Always-Present One watch over you and give you peace." '

27 "So, that is the way that Aaron and his sons will place My Name upon the Israelites. And, I will bless them."

EPISODE NO. 87

Num. 12:1-16

Miriam Was Punished

1 Even Miriam and Aaron began to talk against Moses. (Moses had married a Cushite woman.) 2 They said to themselves, "Is Moses the ONLY one whom the Always-Present One speaks through? Doesn't He speak through us, too!?" And the Always-Present One heard this.

3 (Now Moses was a very humble man. He was the least proud person on earth.)

4 So, Yahweh suddenly spoke to Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. God said, "All three of you, come to the Meeting Tent NOW!" So, the three of them went. 5 Yahweh came down in the pillar of cloud. He stopped at the entrance to the Tent. He called to Aaron and Miriam, and they both came near. 6 He said, "Listen now to My words: If there is a true prophet from Yahweh among you, I, Yahweh, will show Myself to him in visions. I will speak to him with a dream. 7 But that is NOT true regarding My servant Moses. I trust him to lead all of My people. 8 I speak face-to-face with him. I speak clearly, not with hidden meanings. He has even seen My form. You should be afraid to speak against My servant Moses!"

- 9 Yahweh was very angry with Aaron and Miriam. God left.
- 10 The cloud lifted from the tent. Then Aaron turned toward Miriam. Look, she was as white as snow. She had leprosy! 11 Aaron said to Moses, "O please, my master, forgive us for sinning so foolishly! 12 Miriam is like a dead woman! I beg you, don't let her be like a baby that is born with half of its flesh eaten away!"
- 13 So Moses cried out to Yahweh, "O God, please heal her PLEASE!"
- 14 Yahweh answered Moses, "If her father had surely spit in her face, then she would have been shamed for seven days. So, put her outside the camp for seven days. After that, she can come back."
- 15 So, Miriam was isolated outside the camp for seven days. But, the people did not move on until she came back in. 16 After that, the people left Hazeroth, and they camped in the Desert of Paran.

Num. 13:25-33

Conflicting Reports

- 25 They had explored the land for 40 days. At the end of that time, the men returned to the Israelite camp.
- 26 They traveled and came to Moses, to Aaron, and to the whole group of the Israelites at Kadesh. This was in the Desert of Paran. The men gave a report to the entire community. And, they showed everyone the fruit from the land. 27 They told Moses, "We went to the land where you sent us. It surely IS a land where abundant food grows! Here is some of the fruit that comes from it! 28 But, the people who live in that land are powerful. Their cities are fortresses inside big walls; they are huge! We even saw some Anakites there. 29 The Amalekites live in the southern area. And, the Hittites, the Jebusites, and the Amorites live in the hills. The Canaanites live beside the Mediterranean Sea and near the Jordan River."
- 30 Then, in the presence of Moses, Caleb told the people to be calm. Caleb said, "We should certainly go up and capture the land, because we surely have the power to do it!"
- 31 But, the other men who had gone up to Canaan with him said, "We are NOT able to

attack those people! They are stronger than we are!" 32 So, those other men gave a discouraging report to the Israelites about the land that they had explored. They said, "The land that we passed through to spy on is dangerous — it would eat us up! All the people we saw there are very tall. 33 We saw the Nephilim people there. (The Anakites come from the Nephilim people.) We felt like grasshoppers. And, we looked like grasshoppers to them."

EPISODE NO. 89

Num. 14:20-33

Banned from the Holy Land!

20 Yahweh answered, "I forgive them, just as you have requested. 21 But, as surely as I live, as surely as My splendor fills the entire earth, I vow that they will never see that land. 22 All those men saw My splendor. They saw the proofs which I did in Egypt and in the desert, but they disobeyed Me and they put Me to the test ten times! 23 NONE of them will see the land that I promised to their ancestors! No one who provoked Me will see that land! 24 However, My servant Caleb has a different spirit with him. He follows Me completely. So, I will bring HIM into the land where he has already gone. And, his descendants will own some of that land. 25 The Amalekites and the Canaanites are living in the valleys. So, from now on, leave here and turn back. Follow the desert road toward the Red Sea."

26 Then Yahweh spoke to Moses and Aaron: 27 "How long must I tolerate this evil community who are constantly complaining against Me? I have heard the grumblings that these Israelites are directing toward Me. 28 So tell them, 'This is what the Always-Present One says: "I heard what you said! As surely as I live, I WILL do these things to you! 29 You will die in this desert! Every one of you who is 20 years old or older and who was officially counted will die! Why? Because You complained against Me—Yahweh! 30 NONE of you will enter the land that I vowed for you to live there! . . . With the exception of Caleb (the son of Jephunneh) and Joshua (the son of Nun)! 31 You said that your children would be captured. No, but I will bring THEM into that land. And, they will enjoy what you rejected! 32 As for YOU, your carcasses will rot in this desert! 33 Your sons must be shepherds here in the desert for 40 more years! They must suffer because of YOUR straying, until your carcasses have rotted in the desert!

Num. 14:36-45

Slow Learners

36 So, the men whom Moses had sent to explore the land returned. They spread their complaints against God to the whole community. And, they gave a false, discouraging report about the land of Canaan. 37 Therefore, the Always-Present One killed those ten men with a terrible sickness in His presence. (They had given such a false, misleading report about the land.) 38 Out of those twelve men who went to explore the land, only two did not die. They were Joshua (the son of Nun) and Caleb (the son of Jephunneh). 39 When Moses told these things to all the Israelites, they were very sad. They wept. 40 Early the next morning, they started to go toward the high hill-country. They admitted, "We have sinned! Look, we're here! We will go WHEREVER the Always-Present One tells us to go!"

41 But Moses said, "Why are you still violating the Always-Present One's command? You will NOT succeed! 42 Do NOT go up! The Always-Present One is NOT with you! You WILL be defeated by your enemies! 43 The Amalekites and the Canaanites will face you, and they will kill you with their swords. Why? Because you have already turned away from the Always-Present One; you are not following Him anymore. The Always-Present One will NOT be with you!"

44 Nevertheless, they were stubborn. They went on up to the high hill-country. But Moses and the Holy Chest of the Covenant of Yahweh did not leave the middle of the camp. 45 Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites who lived in those mountains came down and they attacked the Israelites. They beat the Israelites back all the way to Hormah.

EPISODE NO. 91

Num. 20:1-13

Water Flowed from Another Rock

1 In the 1st month of the 40th year after leaving Egypt, the whole community of Israelites arrived at the Desert of Zin. They stayed at Kadesh. Miriam died there, and she was buried there.

- 2 Now, there was no water for the community. So, they gathered together against Moses and against Aaron. 3 The people argued with Moses. They said, "We wish we would have died when our Hebrew brothers died in the presence of the Always-Present One! 4 Why did the two of you bring the congregation of the Always-Present One into this desert? Are we and our livestock supposed to die here!? 5 And, why did you bring us up from Egypt to this awful place? It has no grain, no figs, no vines, and no pomegranates! And, there is no water for us to drink!"
- 6 Then Moses and Aaron left that gathering. They went to the entrance of the Meeting Tent. They laid on the ground face-down. And the splendor of the Always-Present One appeared to them.
- 7 Yahweh spoke to Moses: 8 "You and your brother Aaron must get Aaron's walkingstick, and you must gather the community. SPEAK to that rock over there in plain view of the people. It WILL surrender its water! You are to bring water out of that rock for them. Give that water to the people and their animals."
- 9 So, Moses took Aaron's walking-stick from the presence of Yahweh . He did just as Yahweh told him.
- 10 Moses and Aaron assembled the congregation in front of the rock. Then Moses said, "Now listen to me, you rebels! Do you want US to bring forth water out of this rock for you!?" 11 Next, Moses raised his hand and HIT the rock with the stick twice. Lots of water started to gush out immediately. And, the people and their animals drank from it.
- 12 However, Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron, "Because you didn't trust Me, you did NOT honor Me as holy in the sight of the people. Therefore, you two will not lead this congregation into the land that I will give to them!"
- 13 These were the waters of Meribah. (Here the Israelites argued with the Always-Present One, but He showed them that He is holy.)

Num. 21:4-9

Snakes

4 The Israelites traveled from Mount Hor and went on the route toward the Red Sea. They did this so that they could go around the country of Edom. However, the mood of the people became impatient along the way. 5 The people complained against God and against Moses. They said, "Why did you bring us up out of Egypt? Do you want us to die in this desert!? There is no normal food! There is not much water here! And, we hate this worthless bread!"

6 So, the Always-Present One sent poisonous snakes d among the people. They bit some of them, and many of the people of Israel died. 7 Then the people came to Moses and said, "We have sinned, because we complained against the Always-Present One and against you. Pray to the Always-Present One, so that He will take away these snakes!"

So, Moses prayed for the people.

8 The Always-Present One said to Moses, "Make a viper-like object out of copper for yourselves. Then put it up on a pole. If anyone has been bitten by a poisonous snake, he must look at the bronze snake and trust Me. Then that person WILL live!"

9 So, Moses made the bronze snake, and he put it up on a pole. Whenever a poisonous snake bit anyone, if he or she looked at that bronze snake and trusted God, that person would live.

EPISODE NO. 93

Num. 22:1-3,5-7,21-35

Balaam, a False Prophet

1 Then the people of Israel went to the plains of Moab. They camped near the Jordan River across from Jericho.

- 2 Balak, the son of Zippor, was the king of Moab at that time. Balak saw everything that the Israelites had done to the Amorites. 3 The people of Israel were so numerous that Moab was terrified of them. In fact, Moab was in a state of panic because of them.
- 5 Balak sent messengers to Balaam (a false prophet) to summon him. 6 Balak said, "The Israelites are too powerful for me. So, come now and put a curse on them for me!
- 7 The elders of Moab and the elders of Midian traveled to Balaam with money in their hands. It was the fee for him to practice occult divination on Israel. They found Balaam. Then they told him what Balak had said.
- 21 Balaam got up the next morning. He put a saddle on his donkey. Then he went with the Moabite chieftains. 22 God became angry because Balaam went. The Angel of Yahweh stood in the road to kill him. So, Balaam was riding along on his donkey, and he had two servants with him. 23 The donkey saw the Angel of Yahweh standing in the road. The Angel had a drawn sword in his hand. So, the donkey swerved off the road and went into a field. Therefore, Balaam started hitting the donkey to make it go back to the road.
- 24 Later, the Angel of Yahweh stood in a narrow path between two vineyards. There were walls on both sides. 25 Again, the donkey saw the Angel of Yahweh. So, the donkey thrust herself up against one wall. This scraped Balaam's foot against the wall. That is why Balaam smacked her again.
- 26 The Angel of Yahweh did it again later on the Angel stood in a very narrow place; it was too narrow to turn either left or right. 27 The donkey saw the Angel of Yahweh. So she lay down underneath Balaam. Balaam was very angry and he started whacking the donkey with his stick. 28 Then Yahweh caused the donkey to speak. She said to Balaam, "What have I done to make you beat me three times!?"
- 29 Balaam answered the donkey, "Because you have frustrated me! I only wish I had a sword in my hand right now. I would kill you on the spot!"
- 30 But the donkey said to Balaam, "I am your donkey, aren't I? You have ridden me all your life until this very day. Have you ever known me to act like this before!?"

"No." Balaam said.

31 Then Yahweh let Balaam see the Angel. The Angel of Yahweh was standing in the road with his sword in his hand pulled out. Then Balaam bowed himself face-down on the ground.

32 The Angel of Yahweh asked Balaam, "Why have you beaten your donkey three times? Listen, I have come out to kill you, because your way is not My way! 33 The donkey saw Me; she turned away from Me three times. If she had not turned away from Me, then I would have certainly killed you by now! However, I would have let the donkey live."

34 Then Balaam said to the Angel of Yahweh, "I have sinned! I did not realize that you were standing in the road to stop me. Now, since you see that this trip is a bad idea, I'm just going to turn myself around and go back!"

35 The Angel of Yahweh said to Balaam, "No, go on with these men. However, say ONLY the message that I speak to you; that is all you can say." So, Balaam went with the chieftains of Balak.

EPISODE NO. 94

Num. 33:50-56

A Final Warning

50 At the plains of Moab, next to the Jordan River across from Jericho, Yahweh spoke to Moses: 51 "Speak to the Israelites. Tell them: 'Cross the Jordan River and go into Canaan. 52 Drive out ahead of you all the people who live there. Destroy all of their carved statues. Destroy their metal idols. Demolish all of their places of worship. 53 Take possession of the land and settle there, because I have given this land to you to own. 54 Pick lots to divide up the land by clans. Give larger portions to larger clans. Give smaller portions to smaller clans. The land will be given as the lots decide. Each tribe of your forefathers will get its own land.

55 "'But, if you do NOT drive out those people who live in the land from ahead of you, then the ones whom you allow to stay will become like splinters in your eyes and like thorns in your sides. They will always bring you lots of troubled on the land where you will live. 56 Then I would destroy YOU as I had planned to destroy them!'"

Deut. 6:4-25

Love Yahweh, Your God

4 "Listen, O people of Israel! Yahweh, our God, is one Yahweh. 5 You must love the Always-Present One, your God, with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. 6 These words which I am commanding you today will be on your heart. 7 And, you must teach them to your children. Talk about them when you sit in your house, and when you walk on the road, when you lie down, and when you get up. 8 You must write them down and tie them to your arms as a sign. And, they will be on your forehead between your eyes to remind you. 9 And, you must write them on the doorposts of your houses, and on your gates.

10 "The Always-Present One, your God, will bring you into the land, which He vowed to your ancestors — to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. God will give it to you. The land has large, beautiful towns that you did not build. 11 The houses there are full of all kinds of good things that you did not supply. They have cisterns carved out that you did not dig. There are vineyards and olive trees that you did not plant. After you have eaten as much as you want, 12 be sure that you do NOT forget the Always-Present One. He is the One who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of slavery.

13 "You must revere Yahweh, your God. Serve only Him! Make your vows in His Name. 14 Do not chase after other gods, the gods of the ethnic groups who are surrounding you. 15 Why? Because Yahweh, your God, is a jealous God! He is present with you. If you worship other gods, then the Always-Present One, your God, will become angry with you. And, He will destroy you from off the surface of the earth!

16 "You must not test the Always-Present One, your God, as you did at Massah. 17 Be very careful to obey the commands of the Always-Present One, your God. Obey the testimonies and the laws that He has commanded you. 18 And, you must do whatever the Always-Present One sees as good and right, so that things will go well for you. Then, you will go in and capture the good land which the Always-Present One promised to your ancestors. 19 As you go in, He will force out all of your enemies, just as the Always-Present One has said.

20 "In the future, your son will ask you: 'What is the meaning of the testimonies, the laws, and the rules which the Always-Present One, our God, has commanded you?' 21 Then you will tell your son: 'We were slaves to Pharaoh in Egypt, but the Always-

Present One brought us out of Egypt by His great power. 22 He performed great and awesome signs and miracles. He did them to Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to his whole family — right in front of our very eyes! 23 Yes, the Always-Present One brought us out of there. He wanted to bring us here to give us the land which He vowed to our ancestors. 24 Now Yahweh has commanded us to obey all of these laws. And, we must always revere Yahweh, our God, for our own good. This has preserved us until the present time. 25 If we are careful to do every commandment in the presence of Yahweh, our God, just as He has commanded us, then it will be righteousness for us.'"

EPISODE NO. 96

Deut. 8:1-20

God Has Given You the Power to Take the Land!

1 Moses continued, "You must carefully obey every command that I command you today. Then you will live and increase in number. And, you will go in and take possession of the land which the Always-Present One has vowed to your ancestors. 2 And, you must remember the whole journey that the Always-Present One, your God, has led you on in the desert for these past 40 years. God wanted to take away your foolish pride. He tested you to discover what was in your heart. He wanted to know whether you would obey His commands or not. 3 God humbled you. He let you get hungry. Then He fed you with manna. Manna was something which neither you nor your ancestors had ever experienced. This was to teach you that mankind does not live on food alone. Instead, he lives on every word which comes out of the mouth of the Always-Present One. 4 During these past 40 years, your clothes did not wear out. And, your feet did not swell up. 5 And, with your heart, you have known that the Always-Present One, your God, DOES correct you. He corrects you just as a father corrects his son.

6 "So, you must obey the commands of the Always-Present One, your God, by living as He has commanded you and by revering Him. 7 Why? Because the Always-Present One, your God, is bringing you into a good land. The land has streams, fountains, and springs flowing in the valleys and in the hills. 8 It is a land of wheat, barley, grapevines, fig trees, pomegranates, olive oil, and honey. 9 It is a land where you will have plenty of food. You will have everything you need there. The stones are made of iron. And, you can dig copper out of its hills.

10 "You will have all you want to eat. Then you will praise the Always-Present One, your God. He has indeed given you a good land!

11 Watch yourselves! Then you won't forget about the Always-Present One, your God, and start disobeying His commands, His rules, and His laws, which I am commanding you today. 12 Otherwise, you will eat all you want. And, you will build nice houses and live in them. 13 And, your herds and your flocks will get bigger and bigger. And, your money will grow. And, you will have more and more of everything. 14 THEN your heart will become proud. And you will forget about the Always-Present One, your God. He brought you out of the land of Egypt, where you were once slaves. 15 God led you through the vast and terrible desert. It had poisonous snakes and stinging insects. It was dry; there was no water. But God brought water out of solid rock! 16 God fed you manna in the desert. Manna was something which your ancestors had never experienced. God wanted to humble you and to test you. He did it so that things would go well for you in the days ahead. 17 Otherwise, you might think to yourself: 'I am rich because of my own strength and power!' 18 So, you MUST remember the Always-Present One, your God! Why? Because it is HE who gives you the power to become rich. He confirms His covenant which He promised to your ancestors. So it is today.

19 "This is how it will be: If you truly forget about the Always-Present One, your God, and you do follow other gods and worship them, and you do bow down to those gods, then I testify against you today, that you WILL be utterly destroyed! 20 The Always-Present One will destroy the other nations ahead of you. And, YOU will be destroyed in the same way, if you do NOT obey the Always-Present One, your God!"

EPISODE NO. 97

Joshua 2:1-24

Rahab Helped the Two Spies

1 Joshua, the son of Nun, sent out two spies from Shittim secretly. Joshua said to them, "Go, look over the land closely, especially the city of Jericho."

So the men came to Jericho. They went to the house of a prostitute and stayed there. This woman's name was Rahab.

- 2 Someone told the king of Jericho: "Listen, some men from the Israelites have come here tonight. They are spying on the land!"
- 3 So the king of Jericho sent this message to Rahab: "Bring out the men who came to you and entered your house, because they have come to spy on all our land!"

4 However, the woman had taken the two men and had hidden them. She said, "Yes, they did come here, but I didn't know where they came from. 5 It was getting dark, about the time when they close the city gate. The men left. I don't know where they went. Run quickly after them! Maybe you can catch them!?" 6 (But the woman had taken the men up to the roof and hidden them there under stalks of flax. She had spread the flax out on the roof to dry.) 7 So, the king's men chased after them. They went to the places where people cross the Jordan River. After the pursuers left the city, the gate was shut.

8 Before the Hebrew spies laid down to sleep that night, Rahab went up to them on the roof. 9 She said to the Jewish men, "I KNOW that Yahweh has given this land to your people. You terrify us! Everybody who lives in this land is melting with fear, as we wait for you to invade us! 10 We have heard how Yahweh dried up the waters of the Red Sea when you came out of Egypt. We have also heard about what you did to King Sihon and King Og — how you completely destroyed those two Amorite kings who lived east of the Jordan River. 11 And, when we heard this, we got very scared. Now our men are afraid to fight you. This is because Yahweh, your God, IS the true God in the heavens above and on the earth below! 12 So now, I beg you, make a vow to me by Yahweh. Promise that you will show kindness to my family, just as I showed you kindness. Give me some assurance that you will keep the truth of your word. 13 Promise me that you will allow my whole family to stay alive! Save the lives of my father, my mother, my brothers, my sisters, and all of their families from death!"

14 The men agreed. They said, "But do NOT tell anyone what we are doing. When Yahweh gives us the land, we will be loyal to you. You can trust us!"

15 Rahab's home was built into the city wall. She lived within the wall. So, she used a rope to lower the men down through a window. 16 She said to them, "Go into the hills. Those who are chasing you will not find you there. You must hide there for three days. After the searchers return, you can go on your way."

17 The Jewish men said to her, "You must do as we are telling you. Otherwise, we cannot be responsible for keeping our vow. 18 You are using a red rope to help us escape. Listen, when we return to this land, you MUST tie this red rope in this particular window. This is the window that you lowered us through. Assemble your father, your mother, your brothers, and your entire family into your house. 19 If anyone inside your house is hurt, we will be responsible. If anyone goes outside the doors of your house into the street and is killed, it is his own fault. We cannot be responsible for him. 20 But you must not tell anyone about this pact. If you do, we are free from it!"

- 21 Rahab answered, "I agree to this!" So she sent them away, and they left. Then she tied the red rope in that window.
- 22 The Jewish men left and went into the hills. They stayed there for three days. The king's men searched for them all along the road, but they never found them. So they went back to Jericho. 23 Then the two men began their return trip. They came down from the hills and crossed over the Jordan River. Then they went to Joshua, the son of Nun. And, they reported to him everything that had happened to them. 24 They said to Joshua, "The Always-Present One has certainly put all of the land into our grasp! All the people who live in that land are melting with fear before we even invade them!"

Joshua 3:1,9,11,13-17; 5:10-15; 6:1-5

The Miraculous Crossing of the Jordan River

- 3:1 Early the next morning, Joshua and all the Israelites left Shittim. They traveled to the Jordan River and camped there for the night before they crossed.
- 9 Then Joshua said to the Israelites, "Come here! Listen to the words of Yahweh, your God. 11 Listen, the Holy Chest of the Covenant will go ahead of you INTO the Jordan River! It is the covenant with the Lord of the whole world. 13 The priests are carrying the Holy Chest of Yahweh, the Lord of the whole world. They will carry it INTO the waters of the Jordan River ahead of you! When the bottom of their feet touch the waters of the Jordan, the river will stop flowing! The water WILL be stopped. It will stand up in one huge mass as if it were a wall!"

14 So, the people left the place where they had camped. The priests were carrying the Holy Chest of the Covenant ahead of the people. Then they prepared to cross the Jordan River. 15 (Now, all during harvest-time, the Jordan River is in flood stage. So, the river was very wide.) The priests who were carrying the Holy Chest came to the Jordan River. They stepped into the water. 16 Just at that moment, the water stopped flowing! It stood up in a mass a great distance away — far north of the town of Adam. (This was a village near Zarethan.) The water that normally flows down to the Sea of Arabah (the Dead Sea) was completely cut off!

Then the people crossed over the river near Jericho. 17 The priests carried Yahweh's Chest of the Covenant to the middle of the river and stopped there. The ground was dry!

They waited there until ALL the nation of Israel had walked across. They crossed the Jordan River on DRY land!

They Celebrated the Passover Meal

10 The people of Israel were still camping at Gilgal, on the plains of Jericho. It was there, on the evening of the 14th day of the month, that they celebrated the Passover Festival. 11 The next day after the Passover, on that very day, the people ate some of the food that grew in that land — bread made without yeast and roasted grain. 12 When they ate this native grain, the manna stopped coming the very next day. The Israelites received no more manna from God. They ate the food that grew in the land of Canaan that year.

Joshua's Personal Encounter

- 13 Joshua was near Jericho. He looked up and saw a Man standing in front of him. The Man had a sword in His hand. Joshua went to him and asked, "Are you a friend or an enemy?"
- 14 The Man answered, "I am neither. I have come now as the Commander of Yahweh's army!" Then Joshua laid down on the ground face-down and worshiped Him. Joshua asked, "Do You have an order for me?"
- 15 The Commander of Yahweh's army answered him, "Yes. Take off your sandals from your feet, because the place where you are standing is holy." And Joshua did so.

Jericho Will Fall!

- 6:1 The city of Jericho was closed, and the gates were shut. They were expecting the Israelites to attack. No one went into the city. And, no one came out.
- 2 Then Yahweh spoke to Joshua. He said, "Look, I have given to you Jericho, its king, and all of its fighting men. 3 March around the city with all your army once each day. Do this for six days. 4 Have seven priests carry seven trumpets made from the horns of male sheep. Tell them to walk in front of the Holy Chest. On the seventh day, you must march around the city seven times. On that day, tell the priests to blow the trumpets as they march. 5 Then they must blow one long blast on their trumpets. When you hear

that sound, have all the people shout extra loud. Then, the walls of the city will fall down flat! And each soldier of the army will charge straight ahead into the city."

EPISODE NO. 99

Joshua 6:6-19

Marching around Jericho

6 So Joshua, the son of Nun, summoned the priests. He said to them, "Pick up the Holy Chest of the Covenant. Let seven priests carry the seven trumpets and march in front of the Holy Chest." 7 Then Joshua commanded the people, "Now go! March around the city. The soldiers with weapons should pass on ahead of the Holy Chest of Yahweh."

8 After Joshua spoke to the people, the seven priests began marching ahead of Yahweh's Holy Chest. They moved on with the seven trumpets and blew them as they marched. The priests carrying the Chest of the Covenant of Yahweh followed them. 9 The soldiers with weapons marched in front of the priests. And, some armed men walked behind the Holy Chest too. The priests were blowing their trumpets continually. 10 Now Joshua had commanded the people NOT to give a war cry. He said, "Do not shout. Do not say a word UNTIL the moment I tell you. Then, shout!" 11 So the Holy Chest of Yahweh went around the city one time. Then they went back to the camp and spent the night there.

12 Early the next morning, Joshua got up. And the priests carried the Holy Chest of Yahweh again. 13 And the seven priests carried the seven trumpets made of rams' horns. They marched in front of the Holy Chest of Yahweh, blowing their trumpets as they went, continually. The soldiers with weapons marched in front of them. The other soldiers walked behind the Holy Chest of Yahweh. All this time, the priests were blowing the trumpets. 14 So, on the second day, they marched around the city once. Then they went back to the camp. They did this every day for six days.

15 On the seventh day, they arose at dawn. They marched around the city of Jericho seven times. (They marched just as they had done on the six days before. However, on THAT day, they marched around the city seven times.) 16 However, on the seventh time around, the priests blew their trumpets long. Then Joshua gave the command: "Now, shout! Yahweh has given this city to you! 17 The city and everything in it are to be dedicated as an offering to Yahweh. Only Rahab the prostitute and everyone within her house should remain alive — they must not be killed. That is because Rahab hid the two messengers whom we sent out. 18 Most definitely, you must NOT take any of the

things that are to be dedicated as an offering to God. If you take such things, then you yourselves will be wiped out! That would also cause much trouble for the entire camp of Israel and put us under a curse. 19 All the silver, and the gold, and the things made from bronze and iron belong to Yahweh. They are to be set aside for Yahweh. They will go into His special treasury."

EPISODE NO. 100

Joshua 6:20-27

Jericho Fell

20 When the priests blew the trumpets long, and the people heard that, the people did shout. When the trumpets blasted and the people shouted extra loud, the walls collapsed! And, each soldier of the army ran straight ahead into the city. The Israelites seized Jericho. 21 They completely destroyed every living thing in the city. They killed every man and woman, even the young people and the old people. They killed all the cattle, the sheep, and the donkeys, too.

22 Joshua told the two men who had spied on the land: "Go into the prostitute's house and bring her out. And, bring out all of her relatives who are with her. Do this because of the oath which you swore to her." 23 So the two young spies went into that house and brought Rahab out. They also brought out her father, and her mother, and her brothers, and all those persons who were with her. They put her entire family in a safe place — outside the camp of Israel.

24 Then the Israelites burned the whole city and everything in it. However, they did NOT burn the silver, or the gold, or the things made of bronze or iron. They put these things into the treasury of the Holy Tent of Yahweh. 25 Joshua spared Rahab the prostitute, her family, and all those individuals who belonged to her. This was because Rahab hid the messengers whom Joshua had sent to spy on Jericho. (Rahab still lives among the Israelites today!)

26 Then Joshua made this solemn prediction. He said: "Anyone who tries to rebuild this city of Jericho will be punished by a curse from the presence of Yahweh! The man who lays the foundation of this city will lose his oldest son. The man who sets up the gates will lose his youngest son!"

27 So, Yahweh was with Joshua. And, Joshua became famous throughout all the land.

Joshua 7:1-15

The Sin of Achan

- 1 However, the Israelites sinned regarding the forbidden things. There was a man named Achan, from the tribe of Judah. (He was the son of Carmi and the grandson of Zimri and the descendant of Zerah.) Because Achan stole some of the things that belonged to Yahweh, Yahweh became very angry at the Israelites.
- 2 Joshua sent some men from Jericho to Ai. (Ai was near Beth-Aven, east of Bethel.) He told them: "Go up to Ai and spy on that area." So, the men went to spy on Ai.
- 3 Later, they came back to Joshua. They said to him, "There are only a few men in Ai. We do not need all of our army to defeat them there. Merely send up two or three thousand men to strike it down. There is no need to send all of our forces there." 4 So, only about 3,000 men of the army went up to Ai. But the people of Ai defeated the Israelites badly. 5 The men of Ai chased them away. They chased them from the city gate all the way to the Shebarim. They killed about 36 Israelites. They struck them down on the slopes, as they were going down the hill. The courage of the Israelite army failed. They became very afraid.
- 6 Then Joshua tore his clothes to show how upset he was. And, he laid on the ground face-down in the presence of the Holy Chest of Yahweh. He stayed there until evening Joshua, along with the elders of Israel. They also threw dirt upon their heads showing how depressed they were.
- 7 Then Joshua said, "O Lord Yahweh, You clearly brought our people across the Jordan River. Why did you bring us this far and then permit the Amorites to defeat us? I wish we had been content to settle down on the other side of the Jordan River! 8 O Lord, there is nothing I can say. Israel has been beaten by its enemies! 9 The Canaanites and all the other people who live in this country will hear about this. They will surround us and kill all of us! Then what will You do for Your own great Name?"
- 10 But Yahweh interrupted Joshua, "Stand up! Why are you lying down on your face!? 11 Israel has sinned! They have also broken My covenant which I commanded them to obey! They violated the ban! They have stolen from Me. They have lied, too. They have taken those forbidden things and put them among their own possessions. 12 That is why the Israelites cannot defeat their enemies. Instead, they will turn from the fight

and run away. They have come under this condemnation. I will not be with you people again if you do not destroy these forbidden items from among you!

13 "Now go! Have the people make themselves holy for Me. Tell them: 'Dedicate yourselves to God, in preparation for tomorrow. The Always-Present One, the God of Israel, says: "Forbidden items are among you, O Israel! You will never defeat your enemies until you get rid of those things from among you!

14 "'Tomorrow morning, you must all stand accountable to God. All the tribes must stand in His presence, one-by-one. The Always-Present One will show which tribe it is. Then that tribe must stand alone before Him. Then Yahweh will show which clan it is from that tribe. Then that clan must stand alone before Him. Then Yahweh will choose which family it is from that clan. And that family must stand alone in His presence. Then Yahweh will look at that family, person-by-person. 15 The one who has stolen the forbidden items will be set on fire! And, everything that belongs to him will be destroyed along with him! HE has broken the Covenant of Yahweh. HE has done a shameful thing among the people of Israel!" "

EPISODE NO. 102

Joshua 24:2a,3-7,13-28

Joshua's Farewell Speech

2 Then Joshua said to all the people, "This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says:

3 'I took Abraham, your ancestor, from beyond the Euphrates River, and I caused him to travel throughout all the land of Canaan. I multiplied his descendants. I gave Isaac to him. 4 And, I gave Jacob and Esau to Isaac. I gave the Mount Seir region to Esau to possess, but Jacob and his sons went down to Egypt. 5 I sent Moses and Aaron, when I brought plagues upon Egypt. I was involved there. And, later, I got you people out. 6 I brought your parents out of Egypt. You went into the Red Sea, and the Egyptians chased after your parents with chariots and horsemen into the Red Sea. 7 The people cried out to Me for help, and I put thick darkness between you and the Egyptians. I caused the sea to drown the Egyptians. Your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt. Then you lived in the desert for many years. 13 I have given you a land that you did not work hard for!'

14 "So now, you people need to revere Yahweh, and serve Him with sincerity and truth! Turn away from the gods which your ancestors served beyond the Euphrates River and

in Egypt. Serve Yahweh! 15 But, if it seems wrong to you people to serve Yahweh, then you must make a choice today as to whom you WILL serve — (1) either the gods whom your ancestors who lived beyond the Euphrates River served; (2) or, the gods of the Amorites who used to live where you now live. However, as for me and my family, we will serve YAHWEH!"

16 Then the people of Israel answered, "We will NEVER abandon Yahweh to serve other gods, 17 because Yahweh is our God! He is the One who brought us and our parents north, out of the land of Egypt, out of that house of slavery. Before our very eyes, He performed those great miracles. He has guarded us wherever we have gone, and among all the ethnic groups with whom we have come in contact. 18 Yahweh has driven out all the ethnic groups that faced us, especially the Amorites who live in the land. Yes, we will serve Yahweh, because HE is our God!"

19 Then Joshua said to the people, "You cannot serve Yahweh, because HE is a holy God! HE is a jealous God! He will not forgive your rebellions or your sins, 20 IF you abandon Yahweh and serve unauthorized gods. No, He will turn away from you and do harm to you. He will terminate you . . . after all the good He has done for you!"

- 21 But the people said to Joshua, "No! We WILL serve Yahweh!"
- 22 Then Joshua said to the people, "You are witnesses against yourselves that you have chosen Yahweh for yourselves to serve Him."

And they said, "Yes, that's what we are testifying!"

- 23 Joshua said, "Then you must now turn away from unauthorized gods which are still among you. Give your hearts over to Yahweh, the God of Israel!"
- 24 The people said to Joshua, "We will serve our God, Yahweh! We will obey HIM!"
- 25 That day Joshua made a covenant with the people of Israel. At Shechem Joshua drew up for them decrees and laws. 26 And, Joshua recorded these words in the Book of the Law of God. Then he took a large stone and set it up under the oak tree that was next to the shrine of Yahweh.
- 27 Then Joshua said to all the people, "Listen, this stone could be a witness against us. It has heard all the sayings of Yahweh that He spoke to us. It will give testimony against you IF you tell a lie against your God!"
- 28 Then Joshua sent the people away. Each one went to the land-inheritance which God had given to him.

Judg. 2:1-13

The Angel of Yahweh at Bochim

1 The Angel of Yahweh went up from Gilgal to Bochim. He spoke to the people of Israel there: "I brought you up from Egypt. I led you to the land that I vowed to give to your ancestors. I said: 'I will never break My covenant with you. 2 In return, you people must NOT make a covenant with the people who live in this land. Instead, you must destroy their altars.' Nevertheless, you did not obey me. How could you do such a thing as this!? 3 So, now I say: 'I will NOT drive out the people of this land who are in your path. No, they will be like thorns in your sides. Their gods will become a trap for you.' "

4 After the Angel of Yahweh spoke this message to all the Israelites, the people cried loudly. 5 So, they named that place "Bochim." And there they offered sacrifices to Yahweh.

Joshua's Death

6 Then Joshua dismissed the people. So, each of the Israelites went to take possession of his own share of the land. 7 The people of Israel served Yahweh as long as Joshua was alive. They continued serving God during the lifetimes of the elders who lived on after Joshua's time. These people had seen all the awesome things that Yahweh had done for Israel.

8 Joshua, the son of Nun, was the servant of Yahweh. Joshua died at the age of 110. 9 So, the Israelites buried him within the borders of his land-inheritance. That land was at Timnath-Heres, in the hill-country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash.

10 After all those people had died, their children grew up. But they did NOT know Yahweh or even the awesome deeds that He had done for Israel.

The Israelites Abandoned Yahweh

11 So, the Israelites did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and worshiped the Baals. 12 Yahweh had brought the people of Israel out of the land of Egypt. And, the ancestors of these people had worshiped Yahweh. But, later, the Israelites abandoned Yahweh, the God of their forefathers. They began to worship different gods — the gods of the people who lived around them. These Israelites bowed themselves down to those gods. And, that made Yahweh very angry. 13 These Israelites abandoned Yahweh and served Baal and the Ashtareths.

EPISODE NO. 104

Judg. 3:7-11

Othniel

7 The people of Israel did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. They forgot about Yahweh, their God. Instead, they served the Baals and the Ashtereths. 8 Yahweh was very angry with Israel. He sold them into the control of Cushan-Rishathaim (the king of Northwest Mesopotamia) to rule over the Israelites. They served him for 8 years. 9 Then the Israelites cried out to Yahweh. So, Yahweh raised up a deliverer for them. He was Othniel, the son of Kenaz. (Kenaz was Caleb's younger relative.) Othniel rescued the Israelites. 10 The Spirit of Yahweh came upon Othniel. And, he became Israel's special leader and went to war. Yahweh handed over Cushan-Rishathaim, the king of Syria into Othniel's control. 11 So, the land was at peace for 40 years. Then Othniel, the son of Kenaz, died.

EPISODE NO. 105

Judg. 4:1-14

1 After Ehud died, the people of Israel again did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. 2 So, Yahweh sold them into the control of Jabin, the king of Canaan, who ruled in the city of Hazor. Sisera was Jabin's commander-in-chief. Sisera lived in Harosheth-Haggoyim. 3 Sisera had 900 iron chariots, and he was very cruel to the people of Israel for 20 years. So, they cried out to Yahweh for help.

Deborah and Barak

- 4 Now there was a female prophet named Deborah. She was the wife of Lappidoth. She was a judge of Israel at that time. 5 Deborah would always hold court under "the Palm Tree of Deborah." This was between the cities of Ramah and Bethel, in the hill country of Ephraim. And, the people of Israel were coming to her to decide their arguments.
- 6 Deborah sent a message, summoning Barak. He was the son of Abinoam, from the city of Kedesh, which is in the territory of Naphtali. Deborah told Barak, "This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, commands you: 'Go and mobilize 10,000 men of Naphtali and Zebulun! Go, lead them to Mount Tabor. 7 I will cause Sisera, the commander-inchief of Jabin's army, to come to you, luring him, his army, and his chariots to the Kishon River. I will hand Sisera over to you there!'"
- 8 Then Barak said to Deborah, "I will go, if you will go with me. But if you will NOT go with me, then I won't go!"
- 9 "Of course I will go with you!" Deborah answered. "However, you will NOT get credit for the victory! The Always-Present One will defeat Sisera through the power of a woman!" So, Deborah got up and went with Barak to Kedesh. 10 Barak summoned the troops of Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh. From them, Barak gathered 10,000 men to follow him. Deborah also went with Barak.
- 11 In the past, Heber the Kenite had separated from the other Kenite people. (The Kenites were descendants of Hobab, Moses' father-in-law.) Heber had put up his tent by the Big Tree in Zaanannim. It is near Kedesh.
- 12 Somebody told Sisera that Barak (the son of Abinoam) had gone up to Mount Tabor. 13 So, Sisera summoned all of his 900 iron chariots and all the men with him. They went from Harosheth-Haggoyim to the Kishon River.
- 14 Then Deborah told Barak: "Get up! Today is the day that Yahweh has put Sisera into your control. You know that Yahweh has already cleared the way for you!" So, Barak led the 10,000 men down from Mount Tabor.

Judg. 4:15-24

Barak Attacked Sisera

- 15 During Barak's attack, Yahweh threw Sisera's army and charioteers into a panic. Barak and his soldiers started hacking away with their swords. Sisera left his own chariot and ran away on foot. 16 Then Barak and his men chased Sisera's chariots and his army to Harosheth-Haggoyim. They used their swords to kill all of Sisera's army. Not even one of them was left alive!
- 17 Now Sisera fled on foot to the tent of Jael. She was the wife of Heber the Kenite. (Heber the Kenite's household was at peace with Jabin, the king of Hazor.)
- 18 Jael went out to meet Sisera. She said to him, "Sir, come into my tent! Come right in! Don't be afraid!" So, Sisera went into Jael's tent, and she covered him with a heavy blanket.
- 19 Sisera said to Jael, "I am very thirsty. Please give me some water to drink." But she opened a leather bag containing milk, and she gave him a drink. Then she covered him up.
- 20 Then Sisera said to Jael, "Go stand at the entrance to the tent. If anyone comes by and asks you, 'Is a man here?' then say: 'No!'"
- 21 But Jael, the wife of Heber, took a tent-peg and grabbed a hammer. And, she quietly crept up on Sisera. (Since he was exhausted, he was sound asleep.) Then she drove the tent-peg right through the side of Sisera's head and pounded it into the ground! And so, Sisera died!
- 22 Later, while still chasing Sisera, Barak came to Jael's tent. Jael went out to meet Barak and said to him, "Come here! I will show you the man you are looking for!" So Barak entered the tent. And, look, Sisera was lying there dead with the tent-peg through his head!
- 23 On that day, God defeated Jabin, the king of Canaan, in front of the Israelites.
- 24 The Israelites pressed harder and harder against Jabin, the king of Canaan. Finally, they destroyed him.

Judg. 7:1-25

God Defeated the Midianites

1 Early in the morning, Jerub-Baal (that is, Gideon) and all his army set up their camp beside Harod Spring. The Midianite army was north of him, in the valley at the bottom of the hill called Moreh. 2 Then the Always-Present One said to Gideon, "You have too many men for Me to give you a victory over the Midianites. I do not want the Israelites to brag, thinking that they saved themselves. 3 So now, make this announcement to your army: 'Anyone who is trembling or full of fear may leave Mount Gilead; you may go back home now.' "Then 22,000 men returned home. But 10,000 men remained.

4 Then Yahweh said to Gideon, "There are still too many men. Take the men down to the water, and I will separate them for you there. If I say about one: 'This man will go with you,' then he will go with you. But if I say to you, 'That one will not go with you,' then he will not go."

5 So, Gideon led the men down to the water. The Always-Present One said to him, "Those who put their mouths down to the water will be in one group. But those who bend down on one knee and scoop up the water to drink will be in the other group. Separate them into those two categories." 6 There were 300 men who used their cupped hands to bring water to their mouths. All the rest of the men got down on their knees to drink water like a dog.

7 Then Yahweh said to Gideon, "Using those 300 men who drank the water that special way, I will save you. And, I will give you victory over the Midianites. Tell everyone else to go home. 8 So, Gideon sent everybody else home, but he kept the 300 men. Gideon got the clay jugs and the trumpets from his soldiers.

Now, the Midianite camp was in the valley, below where Gideon was located. 9 That night, the Always-Present One spoke to Gideon. He said, "Get up. Go down and attack the camp of the Midianites, because I have given to you the victory over them. 10 However, if you are still afraid to descend upon the camp, take your young assistant, Purah, with you down there. 11 You will overhear what they are saying. After that, you will get the courage to go down and attack the Midianite camp.

So, Gideon and his young helper, Purah, decided to go down to the edge of the front lines of the Midianite camp. 12 The Midianites, the Amalekites, and all the eastern peoples were camped along that valley. There were so many of them that they were like

- a swarm of locusts. They had more camels than one could count they were as many as the grains of sand on the beach!
- 13 When Gideon got there, listen, he overheard a man talking. That man was telling his friend about a dream that he just had. This is what he was saying: "Look, I dreamed that a loaf of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian. But it hit the main tent with such force that the tent turned over and collapsed!"
- 14 The man's friend said, "Your dream can only mean one thing it is about the sword of Gideon, the son of Joash, a man of Israel. The one true God will let Gideon gain a victory over Midian and the whole army!"
- 15 When Gideon overheard the telling of this dream and what it meant, he worshiped God. Then Gideon and his helper returned to the camp of Israel. He called out to them, "Get up, because Yahweh has already defeated the army of Midian for you!" 16 Then Gideon divided his 300 men into three groups. He gave a trumpet and an empty clay jug to each man. And there was a torch burning inside each clay jug.
- 17 Then Gideon told his men, "Watch me, and do what I do. Look, when I get to the edge of the Midianite camp, do exactly what I do! 18 Let's surround their entire camp. Then I, and everyone with me, will blow our trumpets. When we blow our trumpets, you blow your trumpets, too. Then shout this: 'For Yahweh and for Gideon!' "
- 19 So, Gideon and the 100 men who were with him went to the edge of the camp of the Midianites. They got there right after the time when the Midianites had changed guards. (It was during the middle watch of the night.) Then Gideon and his men blew their trumpets and shattered the clay jugs that were in their hands. 20 All three groups of Gideon's men blew their trumpets and shattered their clay jugs at the same time. They held the flaming torches in their left hands and the trumpets in their right hands. They shouted: "A sword for Yahweh and for Gideon!" 21 Each of Gideon's men stayed in his place around the Midianite camp. But inside the camp, all the Midianite men began shouting and rushing around in a panic. They wanted to escape.
- 22 When Gideon's 300 men blew their trumpets, in the confusion, Yahweh caused all the Midianites to fight each other with their swords the whole camp! The Midianite army ran away to the town of Beth-Shittah, toward the town of Zererah. They ran as far as the border of the town of Abel-Meholah. It is near the town of Tabbath. 23 Then the men of Israel from the tribes of Naphtali, Asher, and all the men of Manasseh were called out to continue chasing the Midianites.
- 24 Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill-country of Ephraim. They said, "Come down to attack the Midianites! Capture the water-crossings ahead of them, as far

as Beth-Barah and also the Jordan River. Do this before the Midianites can get to the river and cross it!" So, they called out all the men of Ephraim. The Ephraimites took control of the waters of the Jordan River Valley, as far as Beth-Barah. 25 And they continued to chase after the Midianites. The men of Ephraim captured two princes of Midian named Oreb and Zeeb. They executed Oreb at "The Rock of Oreb." And, they killed Zeeb at "Zeeb's Winepress." They cut off the heads of Oreb and Zeeb and brought them to Gideon who was next to the Jordan River.

EPISODE NO. 108

Judg. 13:24—14:4

Samson Was Born

24 So, the woman gave birth to a son. And, she named him "Samson." Samson grew up, and Yahweh blessed him. 25 The Spirit of the Always-Present One began to work in Samson. This was while he was in the city of Mahaneh-Dan. It is between the cities of Zorah and Eshtaol.

Samson's First Wife

14:1 Samson went down to the town of Timnah. There he saw one of the daughters of the Philistines. 2 When Samson returned home, he told his father and his mother: "I have seen one of the daughters of the Philistines down in Timnah. I want you to get her for me NOW as a wife!"

3 His father and his mother answered him, "Surely there is a woman from Israel that you can marry!? Why the Philistines? The Philistines are not even circumcised!"

But Samson said to his father, "No! Get that girl for me! She is the one I want!" 4 (Samson's parents did NOT know that Yahweh was involved. God was looking for a way to confront the Philistines. Why? Because they were ruling over Israel at that time.)

Judg. 14:5-20

The Riddle about the Lion

5 Samson went down with his father and his mother to Timnah. They went as far as the vineyards of Timnah.

Later, suddenly, a young lion came roaring at Samson! 6 The Spirit of the Always-Present One entered Samson with great power. Samson tore the young lion apart with his bare hands! For Samson, it was as easy as tearing apart a young goat. But Samson did NOT tell his father or his mother what he had done. 7 Then Samson went down to Timnah. There he talked to the Philistine girl, and he liked her.

8 Several days later, Samson went back to marry her. On his way, he went over to look at the body of the dead lion. Look, he found a swarm of bees in it. They had made some honey. 9 Samson got some of the honey with his hands. He walked along, eating it. When he came to his parents, he gave some to them. They ate it, too. But Samson did NOT tell them that he had taken the honey from the body of the dead lion.

10 Samson's father went down to meet the Philistine girl. (The custom was for the groom to give a feast. So, Samson gave a banquet.) 11 When the Philistines saw Samson, they sent 30 men to be with Samson.

12 Then Samson said to the 30 men, "Let me tell you a riddle. This wedding feast will last for seven days. Try to guess the answer during that time. If you can, then I will give you 30 linen shirts. I will also give you 30 sets of clothes. 13 However, if you cannot tell me the answer, then you must pay ME! You must give me 30 linen shirts and 30 sets of clothes!"

So they said to Samson, "Tell us your riddle. We will listen to it."

14 Samson said to the Philistine men,

"Out of the eater comes something to eat."
Out of the strong comes forth something sweet."

The 30 men tried for three days to figure it out, but they could not find the answer.

15 On the fourth day, they went to Samson's fiancée. They said, "Did you invite us here to make us poor!? Trick your husband-to-be into telling us the answer to the riddle. If you don't, then we will burn you up — and everyone else in your father's household!"

16 So Samson's fiancée went to him and began to cry. She said, "You only hate me! You don't really love me! You told the riddle to my people, but you won't tell ME the answer!"

But Samson said to her, "Look, I haven't even told my father or my mother. Why should I tell you!?"

17 Samson's fiancée wept for the rest of the seven days of the feast. So, Samson finally gave her the answer on the seventh day. He told her, because she continued to nag him. Then she revealed the answer to the riddle to her own people.

18 Before sunset, on the seventh day of the feast, the Philistine men of the town said to Samson: "What is sweeter than honey? And, what is stronger than a lion?"

Then Samson said to them, "If you had not plowed with my little cow, you would NOT have solved my riddle!"

19 The Spirit of the Always-Present One entered Samson in a powerful way. Samson went down to the city of Ashkelon. He killed 30 Philistine men and took all their belongings. He gave those sets of clothes to the men who had guessed the riddle. Samson was very angry. Then Samson went to his father's house. 20 (Now Samson's fiancée was given away to Samson's best man to become his wife.)

EPISODE NO. 110

Judg. 15:1-5

The 300 Jackals

1 Later, at the time of the wheat harvest, Samson went to visit his fiancée. He took a young goat with him. He thought: "I'm going to have sex with my wife." But, her father would not allow Samson to enter the house.

2 Her father said, "I thought you really hated your fiancée. So, I gave her away to your best man at the wedding! Her younger sister is more beautiful, isn't she? Take her instead!"

3 But Samson said to them, "Now I have cause to harm you Philistines! This time, no one will blame me!" 4 So, Samson went out and caught 300 jackals. He took two jackals at a time and tied their tails together. Then he put one torch between the tails of each pair of jackals. 5 And Samson lit the torches. Then he turned the jackals loose in the standing grain fields of the Philistines. In this way, he burned up their standing grain and the bundles of grain. He also burned up their vineyards and their olive trees.

EPISODE NO. 111

Judg. 16:4-15

Samson and Delilah

- 4 After this, Samson fell in love with a woman named Delilah. She lived in the Valley of Sorek. 5 The lords of the Philistines went to Delilah and said to her, "Try to find out what makes Samson so strong. Try to trick him into telling you. How could we capture him and tie him up? Then we will be able to control him. If you do this, then each one of us will surely pay you 28 pounds of silver!"
- 6 So, Delilah said to Samson, "Please tell me why you are so strong. How can someone tie you up and take control of you?"
- 7 And Samson answered her, "If they tied me up using seven new bowstrings, which have not been dried, then I would be as weak as any other man!"
- 8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought seven new bow-strings to Delilah. They had not been dried. And, she used them to tie up Samson. 9 Some Philistine men were hiding in an interior room. Delilah said to Samson, "Samson, the Philistines are about to capture you!" But Samson easily broke the bow-strings. They broke like pieces of string burned in a fire. So, the Philistines did NOT find out the secret of Samson's strength.
- 10 Then Delilah said to Samson, "Look, you have made a fool out of me. You lied to me. Now, please tell me, what could be used to bind you?"
- 11 Samson said to her, "To bind me, they would have to use new ropes that have never been used for work. Then I would become as weak as any other man!"

12 So, Delilah got some new ropes and tied up Samson with them. Some Philistine men were hiding in a room inside. Then Delilah called out to him, "Samson, the Philistines are about to capture you!" But Samson broke the ropes from his arms as if they were threads.

13 Then Delilah said to Samson, "Until now, you have been making a fool out of me. You have lied to me. Tell me what to use to bind you!"

Samson said to her, "Use the loom. Weave the seven braids of my head into the cloth. Tighten it with a pin. Then I would become as weak as any other man."

14 Then Samson went to sleep. So, Delilah wove the seven braids of his head into the cloth. Then she fastened this with a pin.

Again, she called out to him, "Samson, the Philistines are about to capture you!" Samson woke up and ripped away the pin and the loom with the cloth.

15 Then Delilah said to Samson, "How can you say, 'I love you' when you won't confide in me!? This is the third time that you have made a fool out of me. You have NOT told me the secret of your great strength!"

EPISODE NO. 112

Judg. 16:16-22

Samson Was Betrayed and Captured

16 Delilah kept on nagging Samson about his secret, day after day. He became so tired of it that he felt he was going to die!

17 So, Samson told her everything. He said to her, "I have never had my hair cut. Since I was born, I have been set apart for God as a Nazirite. If someone shaved my head, then I would lose my strength. And, I would become as weak as any other man."

18 Delilah could see that Samson had told her everything sincerely. So, she sent a message to the lords of the Philistines. She said, "Come back one more time, because Samson has told me everything!" So, the lords of the Philistines came back to Delilah. And, they brought the money in their hands. 19 Delilah caused Samson to go to sleep; he was lying in her lap. Then she called in a Philistine man to shave off the seven braids

of Samson's head. In this way, she made him weak. So, Samson's strength left him. 20 Then she called out to him, "Samson, the Philistines are about to capture you!"

He woke up and thought: "I'll break loose as I did before and shake myself free." But Samson did NOT know that Yahweh had left him.

21 Then the Philistines captured Samson. They gouged out his eyes. Then they brought him down to Gaza. They bound him with bronze chains. They put him in prison and they made him grind grain like an ox. 22 Though Samson's hair had been shaved off, it began to grow again.

EPISODE NO. 113

Judg. 16:23-31

Samson's Death

- 23 The lords of the Philistines gathered together to celebrate. They were going to offer a great sacrifice to their god, Dagon. They bragged, "Our god has given Samson, our enemy, into our hands!"
- 24 When the Philistine people saw him, they praised their god. They said: "This man destroyed our country. He killed many of us. But our god has put our enemy into our hands!"
- 25 The people were having such a good time at the celebration. They said, "Bring Samson out to entertain us!" So, they brought Samson out of the prison. He was a spectacle for them. They made him stand between the pillars of the temple of Dagon.
- 26 A servant boy was holding his hand. Samson said to him, "Let me feel the pillars that hold up the temple. I want to lean against them." 27 (Now that temple was full of men and women. All the lords of the Philistines were there. There were about 3,000 men and women on the roof watching Samson be displayed.)
- 28 Then Samson prayed to Yahweh. He said, "O Lord Yahweh, please remember me. You are the one true God. Please give me strength one more time! Let me pay these Philistines back for putting out both of my eyes!" 29 Then Samson held onto the two pillars in the middle of that temple. These two columns supported the whole temple. Samson leaned his weight on the two pillars. His right hand was on one column, and his left hand was on the other column. 30 Samson said, "Let me die with these Philistines!"

Then he pushed as hard as he could. And down came that temple upon the Philistine lords and all the people inside. So, Samson killed more of the Philistines when he died than while he was alive.

31 Samson's brothers and his whole family went down to get his corpse. They carried him back and buried him in the tomb of Manoah, his father. (That tomb is between the towns of Zorah and Eshtaol.) Samson was a hero for the people of Israel for 20 years.

EPISODE NO. 114

Ruth 1:1-22

Elimelech and His Family Moved to Moab

1 During the time when the heroic leaders were active in Israel, there was a famine in the land. A man from the town of Bethlehem in Judah went to stay in the country of Moab — he, his wife, and his two sons. 2 The man's name was Elimelech. The name of his wife was Naomi. And, the names of his two sons were Mahlon and Chilion. They were Ephrathites c from Bethlehem in Judah. They went into the country of Moab and stayed there.

Naomi, Orpah, and Ruth Became Widows

3 Then Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died — survived by her and her two sons. 4 Later, both of the sons got married to women from Moab. One's name was Orpah, and the name of the other one was Ruth. They lived there for about 10 years. 5 Then both Mahlon and Chilion died. So, Naomi was left without her two sons AND her husband.

Naomi and Ruth Returned to Bethlehem

6 Then Naomi and her daughters-in-law got ready to move, so that Naomi could return home from the country of Moab. While still in the country of Moab, Naomi heard how the Always-Present One had helped His people by giving them food. 7 So, she and her two daughters-in-law started out from the place where she had been living. They were traveling on the road to go back to the land of Judah. 8 Then Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go! Each of you should return to your mother's house. May Yahweh be kind to you, as you have been toward my dead husband and sons and toward

me. 9 May Yahweh allow both of you to find security, each of you in the house of your new husband."

Then Naomi kissed them. And, they began to cry loudly. 10 They said to her, "No! We should go with you to Judah, to your people!"

- 11 But Naomi said, "Turn back, my daughters. Why should you go with me!? Do I have any more sons in my body who could become your husbands? No. 12 Turn back, my daughters! Go your way. I am too old to have another husband. If I were to think: 'I have hope' even if I should get married tonight and give birth to sons 13 would you wait until they were old enough? Would you wait to marry them? Of course not, my daughters. It is more bitter for me than for you, because Yahweh's hand has gone out against me!"
- 14 Then the two young women began to cry loudly again. Orpah kissed her mother-inlaw goodbye and left, but Ruth continued to cling to Naomi.
- 15 Naomi said, "Look, your sister-in-law has gone back to her people and to her gods. Follow her!"
- 16 But Ruth said, "Don't ask me to leave you, to stop following you because wherever you go, I will go! And, wherever you stay, I will stay. Your people will become my people, and your God will be my God. 17 Wherever you die, I will die. And, I will be buried there. May Yahweh treat me harshly no matter how harsh it is if anything except death separates you and me!"
- 18 And when Naomi realized that Ruth was very determined to go with her, she said nothing more.
- 19 So, the two of them traveled on until they came to the town of Bethlehem. And when they arrived there, the whole village was excited because of them. The old women said, "Is this Naomi!?"
- 20 Naomi answered them, "Don't call me 'Naomi,' because Almighty God has been so harsh to me. Call me 'Mara.' 21 I went away full, but the Always-Present One has brought me back home empty. Why are you calling me 'Naomi,' since the Always-Present One has afflicted me, and Almighty God has caused me to suffer!?"
- 22 So, Naomi returned to Bethlehem, and Ruth (the Moabite woman, her daughter-in-law) was with her. They returned from the country of Moab. They arrived at Bethlehem at the beginning of the time for harvesting barley.

Ruth 2:1-23

Ruth Worked in the Field of Boaz

1 Now, Naomi had a relative on her husband's side of the family. He was a very rich man in the family of Elimelech. His name was Boaz. 2 Ruth, the Moabite woman, said to Naomi, "Allow me to go now to the field and pick up the leftover grain behind whomever gives me the privilege."

Naomi said to her, "Yes, go on, my daughter."

3 So, Ruth set out to go and glean in the fields behind the harvesters. She happened to come to the part of the field that belonged to Boaz. (He was from the family of Elimelech.) 4 And, look, Boaz came from the town of Bethlehem and said to the harvesters, "May the Always-Present One be with you!"

And they answered him, "May the Always-Present One bless you!"

- 5 Then Boaz asked his servant who supervised the harvesters, "Whose girl is that?"
- 6 The foreman answered, "She is the Moabite girl who came back with Naomi from the country of Moab. 7 She came and asked me, 'Let me please glean and gather among the stalks of grain behind the harvesters.' So, she came, and she has continued to work hard since early morning until now, except for resting a little while in the hut."
- 8 Then Boaz said to Ruth, "Listen carefully, my daughter. Do not go to glean in any other field or leave here. Stay close to my girls. 9 Watch the field where the men are harvesting, and follow along behind them. I have ordered the young men not to bother you. And, when you get thirsty, go to our water-jars and drink from what the young men have drawn."
- 10 Then Ruth got down on the ground and bowed herself, saying to him, "Why would you be so nice to me!? Why would you even notice me? I am a foreigner!"
- 11 Then Boaz answered her, "Everything that you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband Mahlon has been fully explained to me how you left your father, your mother, and your native land of Moab, to come to a people whom you never knew before now. 12 May Yahweh reward your good deeds and may He give you

a rich blessing. He is the God of Israel. You have come to seek protection under His wings."

13 Then she said, "You are being very nice to me, my master. You have spoken so kindly to me and encouraged me, even though I am not one of your own servant girls."

14 At mealtime, Boaz said to her, "Come here, eat some bread and dip your morsel in the wine sauce." Then she sat beside the harvesters. And they passed roasted grain to her. She ate until she was satisfied. She even had some grain left over. 15 And when she got up to glean, Boaz ordered his young men, saying, "Let her glean even among the stalks of grain; and don't embarrass her! 16 Also, be sure to pull out some stalks from the bundles for her and leave them for her. Allow her to glean, and don't rebuke her!"

17 So, Ruth gleaned in the fields until evening. Then she beat out what she had gathered, and it amounted to about one ephah of barley. 18 Then she picked it up and brought it into town. Ruth's mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. Ruth also brought out and gave to Naomi the food that she had left over after being satisfied at mealtime. 19 Ruth's mother-in-law asked her, "Where did you glean today? Where did you work? May the man who took notice of you be blessed!"

So, Ruth told her mother-in-law whom she had worked with. Ruth said, "The man's name whom I worked with today is Boaz."

20 Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, "May this man be blessed by the Always-Present One! God has not withdrawn His kindness to those who are alive or to dead people!"

Then Naomi said to her, "This man Boaz is a relative of ours — one of our closest relatives!"

- 21 Ruth, the Moabite woman, said, "Yes, and he even said to me, 'You must stay close to my young men until they have finished harvesting my whole crop."
- 22 Then Naomi said to Ruth, her daughter-in-law, "My daughter, it is good that you will be going out with HIS girls and that others will not be bothering you in any other field."
- 23 So, Ruth stayed close to the girls of Boaz, gleaning until the end of the barley harvest AND the wheat harvest. And, Ruth lived with her mother-in-law.

Ruth 3:1-18

Naomi Found a Husband for Ruth

1 Then Naomi, Ruth's mother-in-law, said to Ruth, "My daughter, shouldn't I look for a home for you, so that it may go well for you? 2 And, isn't Boaz our relative? You were with his girls. Listen, he is winnowing barley tonight at the threshing-floor. 3 So, wash up, put on some perfume, wear your best clothes, and go down to the threshing-floor. However, do not reveal yourself to the man Boaz until he has finished eating and drinking. 4 And when he lies down, you must take note of the place where he lies down. Then you must go in, uncover his feet, and lay down, too. He will tell you what to do."

5 And Ruth said to her, "I will do everything you say."

6 So, she went down to the threshing-floor and did everything exactly as her mother-inlaw had told her. 7 And, when Boaz had finished eating and drinking, and he was in a good mood, he went to lie down at the far end of the pile of grain. Then Ruth came softly and uncovered his feet, and she laid down. 8 At midnight, the man was startled and turned over. Look, there was a WOMAN lying at his feet!

9 And Boaz asked, "Who are you?"

And she answered, "I am Ruth, your servant girl. So, spread your cloak of protection over me, because you are a close relative."

10 Then Boaz said, "May the Always-Present One bless you, my daughter. You have shown more kindness at the end than at the beginning. You did not go after young men, whether rich or poor. 11 And now, my daughter, don't be afraid. I will do for you whatever you ask. All of my fellow townspeople know that you are a noble woman. 12 Now it is true that I am a close relative. However, there IS a relative who is closer than I am. 13 Stay here tonight. In the morning, if he will perform the duty of a relative for you, fine. Let him do that. However, if he is unwilling to do this for you, then I will do it — as surely as the Always-Present One lives. Lie down here until morning!"

14 So, Ruth laid down at his feet until morning. Then she got up very early, before anyone could recognize one another. Boaz had said, "Do not let it be known that a WOMAN came to the threshing-floor!" 15 He also said, "Bring the shawl that you have

on and hold it out." So she held it out. Boaz measured out six units of barley and placed it upon her. Then she went into town.

16 Now when Ruth came to her mother-in-law, Naomi asked, "How did it go, my daughter?" Then Ruth told her everything that Boaz had done for her.

17 Ruth said, "Boaz gave me these six units of barley! He said, 'Do not go away empty-handed to your mother-in-law.' "

18 Then Naomi said, "Wait, my daughter, until you learn how this thing develops. Boaz will not rest until he has settled this matter today!"

EPISODE NO. 117

Ruth 4:1-22

Boaz Married Ruth

1 So, Boaz went up to the gate of the town and sat down there. And, look, the close relative (of whom Boaz had spoken) came by. Boaz said to him, "Turn aside, my friend; sit down here." So the man turned aside and sat down. 2 And Boaz selected ten men from the elders of the town and said, "Sit down here." So they sat down. 3 Then Boaz said to the closest relative, "Naomi has returned from the country of Moab. She is selling the section of land which belongs to our brother Elimelech. 4 So I thought I would disclose that fact to you, saying: 'Buy this land in the presence of those who sit here and in the presence of the elders of my people. If you want to redeem it, then do so. However, if you choose not to redeem it, then tell me, so that I may know . . . because there is no one else to redeem it except YOU. And, I am next of kin after you.'

The man said, "I will redeem it."

5 Then Boaz said, "On the day that you buy this field from the hand of Naomi, you must also acquire Ruth, the Moabite woman, who is the widow of Naomi's dead son, in order to restore the name of the dead man to his land-inheritance!"

6 Then that close relative said, "I CANNOT redeem it for myself. If I did, I would endanger my own estate. YOU take my right of redemption; I cannot redeem it."

7 (Now it was the custom in earlier times in Israel, in the redemption and transfer of land, to confirm all things of a transaction: A man would take off his shoe and give it to his neighbor. This was the legal proof in Israel.) 8 So, when that close relative said to Boaz, "Buy it for yourself," the man took off his own shoe.

9 Then Boaz announced to the elders and to all of the people: "You are witnesses today that I have purchased from the hand of Naomi everything which belonged to Elimelech and everything which had belonged to Chilion and Mahlon. 10 Also, I have acquired Ruth, the Moabite woman, the widow of Mahlon, to be my wife, in order to raise up the name of her dead husband upon his land-inheritance, so that the name of the dead man will not disappear from among his brothers or from the gate of his birthplace. You are all witnesses today!"

11 Then all of the people and the elders who were at the town gate said, "We are witnesses! May the Always-Present One make this woman, Ruth, who is coming into your household, to be like Rachel and Leah. Those two women built up the house of Israel. And may you be a success in Ephratah and become famous in the town of Bethlehem. 12 Through the descendants whom the Always-Present One will give you out of this young woman, may your household be like the household of Perez!" (Tamar gave birth to Perez for Judah.)

The Family Record of Boaz

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife. He had sexual relations with her, and the Always-Present One enabled her to become pregnant. She gave birth to a son. 14 Then the neighbor women said to Naomi, "Praise the Always-Present One! He has not left you without a close relative today. And may the baby's name become famous in Israel. 15 May he be a restorer of life to you. May he be a nourisher in your old age, because your daughter-in-law, Ruth, who loves you, has given birth to this boy. She is better to you than seven sons!" 16 Then Naomi took the child, and laid him in her lap, and she became his babysitter.

17 The neighbor women gave him a name, saying, "There is a grandson born to Naomi." And they named him "Obed." He became the father of Jesse, who was later the father of David.

18 Now this is the genealogy of Perez:

Perez fathered Hezron. 19 And Hezron fathered Ram. And Ram fathered Amminadab.
20 And Amminadab fathered Nahshon.
And Nahshon fathered Salmon.
21 And Salmon fathered Boaz.
And Boaz fathered Obed.
22 And Obed fathered Jesse.
And Jesse fathered David.

EPISODE NO. 118

1 Sam. 1:9b-19a

Hannah, a Barren Woman

Hannah was a good woman, but she could NOT have a baby. 9 In Shiloh, near the entrance to Yahweh's Holy Tent, Eli the high priest was sitting on a chair. 10 Hannah was very sad. She was crying. She prayed to Yahweh. 11 She made a vow. She said, "O Yahweh of the armies of heaven, surely You can see that I am absolutely miserable?! Remember me! Don't forget me! If You will only give me a son, then I will donate him back to You for his entire life! And, no one will ever cut his hair (because he will be a Nazarite)!

12 While Hannah kept on praying in the presence of Yahweh, Eli watched her mouth moving. 13 (Hannah was praying silently in her heart. Only her lips moved; her voice was NOT heard.) So, Eli thought she was drunk. 14 He said to her, "Stop getting drunk! Get rid of your wine!"

15 Hannah answered, "Not so, my lord. I have not consumed any wine or beer! I am just a woman who is deeply troubled. I was only telling Yahweh about all of my problems. 16 Don't think of me as an evil woman. All along, I have been praying because of my many troubles and my grief!"

17 Eli answered, "Then go in peace! May the God of Israel give you whatever you asked of Him!"

18 Hannah said, "I want to be pleasing to you." Then she left and ate something. She was NOT sad anymore. 19 Early in the morning, Elkanah (her husband) got up and worshiped in the presence of Yahweh. Then they returned home to Ramah.

1 Sam. 1:19b-23

Samuel Was Born

19b And, Elkanah had sex with his wife, Hannah. And, Yahweh did not forget Hannah. 20 So, Hannah became pregnant, and, in time, she gave birth to a son. She named him "Samuel." She said, "His name is Samuel because I asked Yahweh for him."

21 Every year, Elkanah went up to Shiloh to offer sacrifices and to keep his vow to God. And, he brought almost his whole family with him. 22 But Hannah did NOT go up with him. She told her husband, "When the boy is old enough to eat solid food, I will take him to Shiloh. Then he will be presented in front of the Always-Present One. And, he will always live there at Shiloh!"

23 Elkanah said to her, "Do whatever you think is best. You may stay home until the boy is old enough to eat solid food. May the Always-Present One only confirm His Word."

So, Hannah stayed at home to nurse her son until he was old enough to eat solid food.

EPISODE NO. 120

1 Sam. 2:27-36

God's Message to Eli, the Priest

Years later, 27 a man of God came to Eli. He said to him, "This is what Yahweh says: 'I plainly revealed Myself to the family of your ancestor, Aaron. That was when they were in Egypt, at the house of Pharaoh. 28 I chose them from all the tribes of Israel to be My priests. I wanted them to go up on My altar to burn incense and to wear the holy vest before Me. I also gave to the family of your ancestor all the offerings of the Israelites which are made by fire. 29 So, why don't you respect My sacrifices and My offerings which I commanded in My dwelling-place? You honor your sons MORE THAN Me! You priests have become fat on the best parts of all the meat which My people Israel bring to Me!'

30 "So, here is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: 'Indeed I promised that your family and your ancestor's family would serve Me forever.' But now Yahweh says this: 'That will NEVER be! I will honor only those who honor Me. But I will take honor away from those who do NOT honor Me! 31 Look, the time is coming when I will destroy the descendants of both you and your forefather! — No man will grow old in your family! 32 You will see trouble in My dwelling-place. Good things may happen to Israel, but there will never be an old man in your family! 33 However, I will save one man to serve as priest at My altar. There will still be many, many tears. But the rest of your descendants will die by the sword!

34" 'And this will be the sign to you. Both of your sons — Hophni and Phinehas — will die on the same day! 35 I will choose a loyal priest for Myself. He will listen to Me and do what I want. I will make his family strong. He will always serve in the presence of My anointed King. 36 Then anyone in your family who survives will come and bow down to him. They will beg for a little money or a loaf of bread. They will say, "Please, give me a job as priest, so that I can have a little bit of bread to eat!" '"

EPISODE NO. 121

1 Sam. 3:1-21

Yahweh Called Samuel

1 The boy Samuel was serving Yahweh under the supervision of Eli.

In those days, Yahweh did not speak directly to people very often. There were very few visions coming from God.

- 2 Eli's eyes were so weak that he was almost blind. One night, Eli was lying in bed. 3 Samuel was also in bed near Yahweh's Holy Tent. The Holy Chest of God was in the Holy Tent. God's lamp was still burning.
- 4 Then Yahweh called out to Samuel. Samuel answered, "Yes, I'm here!"
- 5 Samuel ran to Eli and said, "Yes, I'm here. Did you call me?"

But Eli said, "I didn't call you. Go back to bed." So, Samuel went back to bed.

6 Yahweh called again, "Samuel!"

And, Samuel got up and went to Eli and said, "Yes, I'm here. You called

Again Eli said, "I did not call you, my son. Go back to bed!" 7 (Samuel did not yet really know Yahweh. Yahweh had not spoken directly to him yet.)

8 And Yahweh called out to Samuel for the third time. So, Samuel got up from his bed and went to Eli. He said, "Yes, I'm here. You called me?"

Then Eli realized that YAHWEH was calling the boy. 9 So, Eli told Samuel, "Go back to bed. If God calls out to you again, say this: 'O Yahweh, speak; I am Your servant, and I am listening.'" So Samuel went back and lay down in his bed.

10 The Always-Present One came and stood there. And, Yahweh called as He did before. He said, "Samuel! Samuel!"

And Samuel said, "O Yahweh, speak; I am Your servant, and I'm listening."

11 Then Yahweh said to Samuel, "Listen, I am going to do something in Israel. It will shock those who hear about it! 12 At that time, I will confirm to Eli everything that I stated regarding his family. I will not stop until I have finished! 13 I have told Eli that I will forever punish his family-line. I will do this because Eli KNEW that his sons were doing evil things. Nevertheless, he did NOT control them. 14 So, to Eli's family-line, this is what I vow: 'Your guilt will NEVER be atoned for by any sacrifice or any offering!' "

15 And Samuel remained in bed until morning. Then he opened the doors of the Holy Tent of Yahweh. But Samuel was afraid to tell Eli about the vision. 16 But Eli summoned him and said, "Samuel, my son!"

Samuel answered, "Yes, I'm here."

17 Eli asked, "What did Yahweh say to you? Please, don't hide it from me! May God punish you terribly if you hide from me ANYTHING that He spoke to you!"

18 So, Samuel told Eli all the words. Samuel did not hide anything from him. Then Eli said, "He is Yahweh. Let God do what He thinks is best!"

19 The Always-Present One continued to be with Samuel as he grew up. Yahweh did not let any of Samuel's messages fail to come true. 20 Then all Israel, from Dan to Beer-Sheba, knew that Samuel was confirmed as a true prophet of Yahweh. 21 And Yahweh continued to appear to Samuel at Shiloh. He also revealed Himself to Samuel through His Word.

1 Sam. 4:1,3,4,10,11,17,18; 5:1-12

The Israelites Lost the Battle

- 4:1 The Israelites fought the Philistines. 3 The Israelite army went back to their camp. The elders of Israel asked, "Why did Yahweh allow the Philistines to beat us so badly today!? Let us bring here to us the Holy Chest of the Covenant of Yahweh from Shiloh, so that it may go with us and save us from the hand of our enemies!"
- 4 So, the army sent some men to Shiloh. They got the Holy Chest of the Covenant of Yahweh of the armies of heaven, who is enthroned between the cherubim! Eli's two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the Holy Chest of the Covenant of the one true God.
- 10 But, the Philistines fought hard and beat the Israelites. Every Israelite soldier ran away to his own home. It was a huge defeat for Israel, because 30,000 Israelite footsoldiers were killed. 11 And, the Holy Chest of God was CAPTURED by the Philistines! And, Eli's two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, were killed.
- 17 A messenger brought the news answered, "Israel has run away from the Philistines! The Israelite army has suffered heavy losses! Your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, are both dead! And, the Philistines have captured the Holy Chest of the one true God!"
- 18 When the man mentioned the Holy Chest of the one true God, Eli fell off his chair backward. He fell down beside the gate and broke his neck, because he was old and fat. Eli died. He had been the leader of Israel for 40 years.

What Happened to God's Holy Chest?

1 After the Philistines had captured the Holy Chest of the one true God, they took it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. 2 They took it and brought it into Dagon's temple and put it next to Dagon. 3 The people of Ashdod got up early the next morning, and, look, they found that the statue of Dagon had fallen down to the ground on its face! It was lying in front of the Holy Chest of Yahweh. Then the people of Ashdod picked up Dagon and put it back in its place. 4 Early the next morning, the people of Ashdod got up. And again, look, they found the statue of Dagon face-down on the ground! It had fallen

down in front of the Holy Chest of Yahweh. Its head and its two hands were broken off, and they were on the doorway. Only the torso of Dagon was still in one piece. 5 So, even today, the priests of Dagon and all others who enter its temple at Ashdod refuse to step on the doorsill.

6 The Always-Present One punished the people of Ashdod and their neighbors, and their territory swarmed with rats. The Always-Present One gave them a lot of trouble. He caused them to have terrible hemorrhoids. 7 The people of Ashdod saw what was happening. They said, "The Holy Chest of the God of Israel must NOT stay with us! God is punishing us and Dagon, our god!" 8 So, the people of Ashdod called all five Philistine lords together. They asked them, "What should we do with the Holy Chest of the God of Israel!?"

The rulers answered, "Move the Holy Chest of the God of Israel over to Gath." So, the Philistines moved the Holy Chest of the God of Israel.

9 However, after they had moved it to Gath, Yahweh punished that city, too. He caused a tremendous panic there. He afflicted the people of the city — the unimportant ones and the important ones. They all started having terrible hemorrhoids.

10 Then the Philistines sent the Holy Chest of the one true God over to Ekron.

But when it arrived at Ekron, the people of Ekron yelled out: "Why are you bringing that thing to our city!? Do you want to kill us and our people!?" 11 Then the people of Ekron called all the lords of the Philistines together. They said to those rulers: "Send the Holy Chest of the God of Israel back to its original place. Otherwise, it's going to kill us all!"

There was mass destruction throughout the entire city. God's punishment was so severe there. 12 And, the people who did not die were plagued with terrible hemorrhoids. So, the people of Ekron cried loudly to heaven.

EPISODE NO. 123

1 Sam. 8:1-22

The People Insisted upon Having a Human King

1 When Samuel became old, he appointed his sons as judges over Israel. 2 His oldest son's name was Joel, and his next son's name was Abijah. They were acting as judges

in Beer-Sheba. 3 However, Samuel's sons did not live the same way he did. Instead, they tried to get money dishonestly. They took bribes. They twisted justice to obtain money.

4 Therefore, all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together and came to Samuel at Ramah. 5 They said to him, "Look, you are old, and your sons are not following your good example. Appoint us a king to lead us — like all the other nations have!"

6 When the elders said THAT, Samuel knew this was a very bad idea. So he prayed to Yahweh. 7 But Yahweh told Samuel, "Listen to whatever the people say to you. They have not rejected YOU. They have rejected ME; they do not want Me to rule over them! 8 They are doing as they have always done. Since the day I brought them up out of Egypt until today, they have abandoned Me. They have served different gods. They are treating YOU the same way, too! 9 Go on, listen to the people. But you must surely give them a very stern warning. Tell them what the ruling king would do — he will exercise his special privileges over them!"

10 Samuel answered those who were begging him for a king. He repeated all the words of Yahweh to them. 11 Samuel said, "If you have a king ruling over you, then these are the kinds of special privileges that he will get: He will take your sons and he will make them serve him with his chariots and his horses. They will run ahead of his chariots. 12 The king will appoint some of your sons to be commanders over groups of 1,000 men or captains over groups of 50 men. He will force more men to plow his ground and to harvest his crops, to make weapons of war and weapons for his chariots. 13 This king will take your daughters, too. Some of your daughters will make perfume. Others will cook and bake for him. 14 He will take over your best fields, your best vineyards, and your best olive trees. And, he will give them to his servants. 15 He will put a 10percent tax on your grapes, and he will give that to his officers and servants. 16 He will take your servant boys and servant girls. He will take your best cattle and your donkeys. And, he will use them all for his own work. 17 And, he will put a 10-percent tax on your flocks. And, you yourselves will become his servants. 18 When that time comes, you will cry out for relief because of your king whom you chose for yourselves. However, Yahweh will NOT answer you at that time."

19 But the people refused to listen to Samuel. "No!" They cried out. "We want a KING to rule over us! 20 Then we will be just like all the other nations. Our king will lead us. He will be our hero a and lead us and fight our battles!"

21 Samuel heard all that the people were saying. Then he reported everything to Yahweh. 22 Yahweh answered Samuel, "Listen to them. Set up a human king over them."

So, Samuel told the men of Israel: "Everyone go back home!"

EPISODE NO. 124

1 Sam. 13:4-14

Saul Sinned at Gilgal

1 Saul was 30 years old when he became king. He was king over Israel for 42 years. 2 Saul chose for himself 3,000 soldiers from Israel. There were 2,000 men who were with him at Michmash in the mountains of Bethel. And 1,000 men were with Jonathan at Gibeah in the territory of Benjamin. Saul sent all the rest of the men back home.

3 Jonathan attacked the Philistine fort that was in Geba. And the other Philistines heard about it. Saul said, "Let the Hebrew people hear what has happened!" So he told the men to blow trumpets throughout all the land of Israel. 4 All Israel heard the news: "Saul has attacked the Philistine fort! Now the Philistines will truly hate Israel!" Then the Israelite army was called out to follow Saul at Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered to fight Israel. They had 3,000 chariots and 6,000 charioteers. The number of their soldiers was very large, like the grains of sand on the beach. The Philistines came and camped at Michmash, which is east of Beth-Aven. 6 The Israelites saw that they were outnumbered and that they were in trouble. So they hid in caves, in holes, in rocky crags, in pits, and in cisterns. 7 Some Hebrews crossed over the Jordan River to the land of Gad and Gilead.

However, Saul was still staying at Gilgal. All of his army followed him, but they were trembling with fear. 8 Saul waited for seven days, because that was the time set by Samuel. But Samuel did NOT come to Gilgal right away. And Saul's soldiers began leaving him.

9 So Saul said, "Bring ME the whole burnt-offering and the peace-offerings." Then Saul offered the whole burnt-offering. 10 Just as Saul finished offering the burnt-offering, look, Samuel arrived! Saul went out to meet him and to greet him.

11Samuel asked, "What have you done?!"

Saul answered, "I saw that the soldiers were abandoning me, and you did not come on time. And, the Philistines were gathering at Michmash. 12 So I thought, "The Philistines will come down against me at Gilgal. And, I have not asked for Yahweh's

approval.' Therefore, I forced myself to offer the whole burnt-offering!"

13 But Samuel said to Saul, "You have acted so foolishly! You have not obeyed your God Yahweh's command that He gave to you! If you had obeyed Him, then Yahweh would have caused your dynasty to continue in Israel forever! 14 But now, your dynasty will not last. Yahweh is searching for the kind of man He wants. Yahweh has given the order that another man be a prince over His people! Yahweh is doing this because YOU have not obeyed His command!"

EPISODE NO. 125

1 Sam. 15:7-35

Saul Did Not Obey God

7 Then Saul attacked the Amalekites. He fought them from Havilah all the way to Shur, which is at the eastern border of Egypt. 8 He captured Agag alive, the king of the Amalekites. But he wiped out all of Agag's army with the edge of the sword. 9 But Saul and his army allowed Agag to live. They also kept alive the best of the flocks, the fat cattle, and the rams. They kept every good animal alive. They did NOT want to destroy them all. But whenever they found an animal that was weak or useless, they killed it.

- 10 Then Yahweh spoke His Word to Samuel: 11 "Saul has turned completely away from following Me. And I am sorry that I ever made him king. He has NOT obeyed My commands." Samuel was upset, and he cried out to Yahweh all night long.
- 12 Early in the morning, Samuel got up to go meet Saul. But someone told Samuel, "Saul has gone to Carmel. And, look, he has put up a monument in his own honor! Then Saul crossed over and went down to Gilgal."
- 13 Then Samuel came to Saul. And Saul said to Samuel, "May Yahweh bless you! I have obeyed Yahweh's commands!"
- 14 But Samuel said, "Then why do I hear sheep baaing and cattle mooing?"
- 15 Saul answered, "The soldiers got them from the Amalekites. They saved the best sheep, goats, and cattle to offer them as sacrifices to Yahweh, your God. But we totally destroyed all the other animals!"
- 16 "Stop!" said Samuel to Saul, "Let me tell you what Yahweh said to me last night."

Saul answered Samuel, "Tell me."

17 Samuel said, "Once you did not think much of yourself. But now, you have become the head of all the tribes of Israel. Yahweh anointed you to be king over Israel. 18 Yahweh sent you on a mission. He said, 'Go and completely destroy those evil people, the Amalekites. Make war on them until ALL of them are dead.' 19 Why didn't you obey Yahweh!? Why did you take the best things!? Why did you do what Yahweh said was wrong!?"

20 Saul said to Samuel, "But I DID obey Yahweh! I did what Yahweh told me to do. I destroyed all the Amalekites. And I brought back Agag, their king. 21 It was the soldiers who took the best sheep, goats, and cattle — the best of what was devoted to God — to sacrifice them to Yahweh, your God, at Gilgal!"

22 But Samuel answered, "What pleases Yahweh more — burnt-offerings and sacrifices? Or, OBEDIENCE to His voice!?

Listen, it is better to OBEY God
than to offer a sacrifice!

It is better to pay attention to God
than to offer the fat of rams!

23 Refusing to obey is just as bad as the sin of witchcraft.

Being stubborn is just as bad as the sin of worshiping idols.

Because you have rejected Yahweh's command,
He now rejects you from being king!"

24 Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned! I did NOT obey Yahweh's commands. I did NOT do what you told me because I was afraid of the army. I did what THEY said instead. 25 Now, I beg you, forgive my sin. Come back with me, so that I may give worship to Yahweh."

26 But Samuel said to Saul, "I will not go back with you because you rejected the Word of Yahweh! And now He rejects you from being king over Israel!"

Yahweh Rejected Saul

27 As Samuel turned to leave, Saul grabbed Samuel's robe, and it tore. 28 Then Samuel said to him, "Yahweh has torn the kingdom of Israel from YOU today! And, He has given it to one of your countrymen, to someone better than you! 29 Yahweh is the

Glorious One of Israel. He does NOT lie or change His mind on a whim. He is NOT a human being. So He doesn't change His mind like people do."

- 30 Saul said, "I have sinned! But please show me honor in front of the elders of my people. Please honor me in front of the nation of Israel. Return with me, so that I may give worship to Yahweh, your God!"
- 31 Samuel finally decided to reconcile with Saul, and Saul did worship Yahweh.
- 32 Then Samuel said, "Bring me Agag, the king of the Amalekites."

Agag was in a good mood when he came to Samuel. Agag thought: "Surely the bitterness of death is gone!"

33 But Samuel said to Agag, "Your sword has caused mothers to live without their children. Now YOUR mother will be without her son!"

Then Samuel cut Agag to pieces in the presence of Yahweh at Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel left and went to Ramah. But Saul went up to his home in Gibeah-Saul. 35 And Samuel never saw Saul again for the rest of his life. Samuel cried for Saul, but Yahweh was very sorry that He had made Saul the king over Israel.

EPISODE NO. 126

1 Sam. 16:1-13

Samuel Secretly Anointed David to Be the New King

1 Then Yahweh said to Samuel, "How long will you continue to feel sorry for Saul? I have rejected him from being king over Israel. Fill your small container with olive oil and go! I am sending you to Jesse, who lives in Bethlehem. I have chosen one of his sons to be a king for Me."

2 But Samuel said, "How can I go? When Saul hears about it, he will try to kill me!"

Then Yahweh said, "Take a young calf with you. Say this: 'I have come to offer a sacrifice to Yahweh.' 3 Invite Jesse to the sacrifice. Then I will show you what to do. You must anoint for Me the one I tell you to anoint."

- 4 Samuel did what Yahweh told him to do. When he arrived at Bethlehem, the elders of the town were afraid. They met him and asked, "Are you coming in peace?"
- 5 Samuel answered, "Yes, I come in peace. I have come to make a sacrifice to Yahweh. Make yourselves holy for God and come with me to the sacrifice." Then Samuel purified Jesse and his sons. And, he invited them to come to the sacrifice.
- 6 When they arrived, Samuel saw Eliab. Samuel thought: "Surely Yahweh has chosen this man standing here before Him to be His anointed king!"
- 7 But Yahweh said to Samuel, "Do NOT look at his outward appearance. Do not look at how tall he is. I have NOT chosen him. I do not see the same way that a human being sees. People look at the outside of a person, but I look at the heart."
- 8 Then Jesse called for Abinadab and made him pass by in front of Samuel. But Samuel said, "Yahweh has not chosen this man."
- 9 Then Jesse caused Shammah to pass by Samuel.

But Samuel said, "No, Yahweh has not chosen this one, either."

- 10 Jesse had seven of his sons pass by in front of Samuel. But Samuel said to him, "Yahweh has not chosen any of these!"
- 11 Then Samuel asked Jesse, "Are these ALL the boys you have?"

Jesse answered, "I still have the youngest son, but, look, he is out there taking care of the flock."

Samuel said to Jesse, "Send for him. Bring him here. We will not sit down to eat the sacrifice until he arrives."

12 So Jesse sent someone to get David. He was a fine-looking young man — all tan and handsome.

Yahweh said to Samuel, "Go, anoint him with olive oil. HE is the one!"

13 So, Samuel took the small container of olive oil. Then he poured the oil on David to anoint him among his brothers. From that day onward, Yahweh's Spirit came over David. Then Samuel got up and went to Ramah.

1 Sam. 17:4-14

Goliath the Giant

4 There was a champion warrior named Goliath who appeared between them. He came out of the Philistine camp. He was from Gath. And, he was 9 feet 6 inches tall. 5 He had a brass helmet on his head. And, he wore a coat of scale-armor. It was also made of bronze, and it weighed 125 pounds. 6 He wore brass shin-guards on his legs. And, he had a small, bronze javelin across his shoulders. 7 The shaft of his big spear was made of wood. It was like a weaver's pole. The iron point of it weighed 17 pounds. A man who carried his shield walked ahead of him.

8 Goliath stood there and shouted to the soldiers of Israel, "Why have you taken positions for battle!? I am a Philistine, and you are servants of Saul! Choose just one man and send him down to fight me! 9 If he can fight me and kill me, we will become your slaves. But if I defeat him and kill him, then you will become our slaves and serve us!" 10 Then the Philistine giant said, "Today I dare you, O army of Israel! Give me ONE man, and let's fight it out!" 11 When Saul and all the Israelites heard the words of this Philistine, they were terrified and demoralized.

David Arrived on the Scene

12 Now David was the son of Jesse, an Ephrathite. (This man was from Bethlehem in the territory of Judah.) In Saul's time, Jesse was a very old man. Jesse had eight sons. 13 The three oldest sons of Jesse followed Saul to war. Here are the names of the sons who went to war:

The first son was Eliab.

The second son was Abinadab.

And the third son was Shammah.

14 David was the youngest son of all of Jesse's sons. (Only the three oldest sons were in Saul's army.)

1 Sam. 17:15-37

David Approached Goliath

15 David used to go back and forth from King Saul to Bethlehem. There David took care of his father's flock.

16 The Philistine, Goliath, came forward every morning and evening. He presented himself to the Israelite army over and over. This pattern continued for 40 days.

17 Now Jesse told his son David, "Take this half-bushel of roasted grain and these ten loaves of bread, and carry them quickly to your three brothers at the camp. 18 Also, take these ten pieces of cheese. Give them to their commander. See how your brothers are doing. Are they O.K.? Bring back something to show me that they are all right. 19 Your brothers are with Saul and all the Israelite army in the Valley of Elah. They are fighting against the Philistines."

20 So, early in the morning, David left the flock with another shepherd. And David took the food and left, just as Jesse had told him. When David arrived at the barricade, the army was leaving. They were going out to their battle positions. The soldiers were shouting their war-cry. 21 The Israelites and the Philistines were lining up their men to face each other in battle.

22 So David left the food with the man who kept the supplies. Then he ran to the battle-line. He asked his brothers if they were O.K. 23 But, while David was talking to them, look, Goliath, the Philistine champion from Gath, stepped out of the Philistine lines. He shouted things against Israel, as he usually did. However, this time, DAVID heard it. 24 When all the Israelites saw Goliath, they were very much afraid, and they ran away from him.

25 The Israelites said, "Have you seen this man, Goliath? He keeps coming out to taunt Israel. The king will give a lot of money to the man who kills Goliath. He will also give his daughter in marriage to the one who kills him. And, his father's family will be exempt in Israel."

26 Then David asked the men who were standing with him, "What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and takes away this shame from Israel? Who does this

- uncircumcised Philistine think he is!? Does he think he can taunt the armies of the living God!?"
- 27 These soldiers repeated the same thing to David. They said, "That is what will be done for the man who kills Goliath."
- 28 David's oldest brother, Eliab, overheard David talking with those men. He became angry with David. He asked David, "Why did YOU come down here? Who is taking care of those few sheep in the desert? I know you are arrogant. Your attitude is very bad. You have come down here just to be a spectator to watch the battle!"
- 29 But David asked, "Now what have I done wrong!? Can't I even ask a question!?"
- 30 Then David turned toward the others and asked them the same sort of questions. And they gave him the same answer as before. 31 (Some men overheard what David was saying, and they informed Saul. Then Saul welcomed him.)
- 32 And David said to Saul, "Do not let anyone be discouraged. **I** will go and fight this Philistine!"
- 33 Saul answered David, "You are not able to go out against this Philistine and fight him. You are only a boy! Goliath has been a warrior since he was a young man!"
- 34 But David said to Saul, "I have been shepherding my father's flock. Whenever a lion or a bear came around and snatched a lamb from the flock, 35 I chased it. I attacked it and rescued the lamb from its mouth! And whenever a lion turned on me, I would seize it by its throat, and I would hit it and kill it! 36 I have killed lions AND bears! This uncircumcised Philistine will become like the ones I killed! Goliath has taunted the armies of the living God!" 37 David continued, "Yahweh has saved me from both lions and bears. God will also deliver me from this Philistine!"

Then Saul said to David, "Go, and may Yahweh be with you!"

1 Sam. 17:38-52

David Defeated Goliath

38 After this, King Saul put his own battle-gear on David. He put a brass helmet on David's head and outfitted him with body-armor. 39 David also strapped on Saul's sword. Then David tried to walk around, but he was not comfortable with all this equipment which Saul had put on him.

He said to Saul, "I cannot go with this stuff! I'm not used to it." Then David took off the helmet and the armor. 40 David took his own rod in his hand. And he chose five smooth stones from a stream. He put them in his special shepherd's bag, and his sling was in his hand. Then he went closer to meet the Philistine champion.

41 And the Philistine was coming closer to David, too. The man who was carrying the shield walked in front of Goliath. 42 The Philistine giant looked at David. When he saw that David was only a boy — tanned and handsome — he looked down on David with disgust. 43 He said to David, "Do you think I am a dog, that you come at me with sticks!?" Using the names of his gods, Goliath cursed David. 44 The Philistine said to David, "Come here, boy! I will feed your body to the birds of the air and to the wild animals!"

45 But David said to him, "You come to me with a sword, and a javelin, and a big spear, but I come to you in the Name of Yahweh of the armies of heaven! He is the God of the armies of Israel, too! You have taunted HIM! 46 Today, Yahweh will give YOU to me. I will strike you down and I will cut off your head. Today, I will feed the corpses of the Philistine soldiers to the birds of the air and the living creatures of the earth. Then all the world will know that there IS a God for Israel! 47 Everyone who is gathered here will know that Yahweh does NOT deliver people by swords or spears. The battle belongs to HIM! And, He will help us defeat all of you!"

48 As Goliath moved closer to attack him, David ran quickly to meet him. 49 Then David reached into his bag and took a stone from it. He put it into his sling, and then David slung it fast. The stone hit the Philistine in his forehead and it stuck there. And Goliath fell face-down on the ground.

50-51 Then David ran and stood next to the Philistine. He pulled Goliath's sword out of its holding case and killed him. David cut off his head with it.

(So, David got the victory over the Philistine with only a sling and a stone. David hit him and killed him. David did NOT carry a sword in his hand.)

When the Philistines saw that their hero was dead, they ran away. 52 The men of Israel and Judah shouted and started chasing the Philistines. They pursued them all the way to the entrance of the city of Gath. And, they chased them to the gates of Ekron.

Many of the Philistines died. Their corpses were lying all along the Shaaraim Road as far as Gath and Ekron.

EPISODE NO. 130

Psalm 23:1-6

The Lord Is My Shepherd

1 A psalm of David.

Yahweh is my Shepherd.

I have everything I need.

2 He gives me rest in green pastures.

He leads me beside calm waters.

3 He gives me new strength.

For the sake of His Name,

He guides me in paths that are right.

4 Even if I walk through a very dark valley,

I will NOT be afraid of anything bad,

because YOU are with me.

Your rod and Your walking-stick comfort me.

5 You prepare a banquet for me in front of my enemies.

You pour oil on my head.

You bless me abundantly.

6 Surely Your goodness and love will be with me all of my life.

And, I will dwell in the House of Yahweh forever!

1 Samuel 18:5-9

David, the Warrior

5 David went out to fight wherever King Saul sent him. And David was very successful. Then Saul promoted David, putting him over some of his soldiers. Saul's officers and all the other people were very glad to see this.

6 After David had killed more Philistines, he and the soldiers would return home. Women would come out from all the towns of Israel to meet King Saul. They would sing songs of joy. They danced. And, they played tambourines and three-stringed instruments. 7 Back and forth, as they were playing, they sang:

"Saul has killed thousands of his enemies.

But David has killed his tens of thousands!"

8 This song of the women made Saul very upset. He thought it was a bad thing. He said, "They claim that David has killed tens of thousands, but they say **I** have killed only thousands! What else will belong to David!? The kingdom!?" 9 So, Saul watched David very closely from that time forward. (Saul was so jealous of David.)

Saul hated the fact that the Jewish people really loved David, not Saul. That is why Saul tried to kill David many times. So, David was forced to run away and hide from King Saul for several years.

1 Sam. 24:1-7

David Spared King Saul's Life

1 After Saul had returned from fighting the Philistines, somebody told him: "Listen, David is in the Desert of En-Gedi!"

2 So, Saul got 3,000 men — he chose them from all of Israel — and they went to search for David and his men. They looked near the Cliffs of the Wild Goats. 3 Saul came to some sheep-pens beside the road. A cave was there. And, Saul went inside to relieve himself. Now David and his men were hiding in that cave — deep inside it. 4 David's men whispered to him, "Look, today is the day that Yahweh spoke about! Yahweh told you: 'I will give your enemy to you. You can do anything you want to Saul!'"

Then, in the darkness, David quietly crawled up to Saul and cut off a corner of Saul's robe. Saul didn't even notice it. 5 (Later, David even felt guilty that he had cut off a corner of Saul's robe.) 6 After David returned to his men, he told them, "May Yahweh stop me from doing such a thing to my master! Saul was the anointed king of Yahweh. I should NOT do harm to him, because he was Yahweh's anointed king!"

7 Using these words, David was barely able to stop his men from killing King Saul. David would not permit them to attack Saul. Then Saul rose up and left the cave, and he went on his way.

Eventually, King Saul died in a big battle on Mount Gilboa fighting against the Philistines.

EPISODE NO. 133

Psalm 46:1-11

God Is Our Refuge and Strength

1 God is our Protection and Strength.He always helps us in times of trouble.2 So, we will not be afraid, even if the earth quakes,

or if the mountains fall into the deep ocean.

- 3 We will not fear, even if its waters roar and foam, or if the mountains shake at the raging sea. (Selah)
- 4 There is a river which channels joy to the city of God.

 This is the Sanctuary where the Most High God resides.
- 5 God is in that city; and it will not be shaken.

God will help her as dawn approaches.

6 Nations tremble, and kingdoms are shaken. God's voice speaks; the earth crumbles.

7 Yahweh of the armies of heaven is with us. The God of Jacob is our Fortress. (Selah)

8 Come, see what Yahweh has done!

He does spectacular things in the earth.

9 He stops wars far, far away.

He breaks all bows and shatters all spears, and He burns up the chariots in the fire.

- 10 God says: "Be quiet and know that I am God! I will be supreme among the nations.
 I will be supreme throughout the earth."
- 11 Yahweh of the armies of heaven is with us. The God of Jacob is our Fortress. (Selah)

EPISODE NO. 134

2 Sam. 2:1-7

David Became King over Judah

1 Later, David inquired of Yahweh. David said, "Should I go up to any of the towns of Judah?"

And Yahweh said to David, "Go up!"

Then David asked, "To which one?"

Yahweh answered, "To Hebron."

2 So, David went up to Hebron with his two wives. One wife was Ahinoam from Jezreel. The other one was Abigail, the previous wife of Nabal in Carmel. 3 David brought his men up there too — each man and his family. They all made their homes in the villages around Hebron. 4 Then the men of Judah came to Hebron. There they chose David as king over the people of Judah.

They told David that the men of Jabesh-Gilead had given a proper burial to King Saul. 5 So, David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh-Gilead. They told the men of Jabesh-Gilead what David said: "May Yahweh bless you! You have shown this loyalty to your master, to King Saul, by burying him with honor. 6 And now, may Yahweh be kind and true to you! I will also treat you well, because you have done this great deed. 7 Now therefore, be strong and be brave! Your former master, King Saul, is now dead. And, the people of Judah have chosen ME as king over them!"

EPISODE NO. 135

2 Sam. 5:1-5

David Became King over All Israel

- 1 Then all the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron. They said to him, "Look, we are your own family! 2 In the past, Saul was king over us, but YOU were the one leading us out in battle and bringing in Israel. Yahweh said to you, 'You will be like a shepherd for My people, Israel. You will become the ruler over them.'
- 3 All the elders of Israel came to King David at Hebron. Then he made a covenant with them in Hebron in the presence of Yahweh. Then they poured oil on David to make him king over Israel.
- 4 David was 30 years old when he became king. He ruled for 40 years. 5 In Hebron, he was king over Judah for 7 years and 6 months. Then, in Jerusalem, he was king over all Israel AND Judah for 33 years.

Psalm 93:1-5

God's Majesty

1 Yahweh is King!

He is clothed with majesty.

The Always-Present One is clothed.

He dresses Himself with strength.

Yes, the world is firmly established;

it cannot be moved.

2 O God, Your kingdom was set up long ago.

You have always existed from all eternity.

3 O Yahweh, the seas rise up.

The seas raise their voice.

The seas lift up their roaring waves.

4 The sound of the water is loud.

The ocean waves are powerful.

But Yahweh above is much greater.

5 O Yahweh, Your laws are very solid.

Your House will be holy forever!

EPISODE NO. 137

Psalm 47:1-9

God Is Awesome

1 Clap your hands, all you nations!

Shout to God with joy!

2 Why? Because Yahweh, the Most High, is wonderful!

He is the great King over all the earth!

3 He defeated nations for us,

and put the ethnic groups under our control.

4 He chose for us the land which we would inherit.

We are the descendants of Jacob, whom He loved. (Selah)

5 God has gone up to His throne.

There is shouting of joy.

The Always-Present One goes up with trumpets blaring.

6 Sing praises to God. Sing praises!
Sing praises to our King. Sing praises!

7 Why? Because God is the King over the whole world.

So, sing an uplifting song to Him!

8 God is the King over the foreign nations.

God sits upon His holy throne.

9 The nobles of the nations gather together as the people of the God of Abraham.

Why? Because the leaders of the earth belong to God. He is supreme!

EPISODE NO. 138

Psalm 29:1-11

The Voice of Yahweh

1 A psalm of David.

You angels, give praises to Yahweh;

give glory and power to Yahweh!

2 Give to Yahweh the glory owed to His Name.

Worship Yahweh in holy array.

3 Yahweh's voice is heard over the sea.

The glorious God thunders.

Yahweh echoes over the great ocean.

4 Yahweh's voice is powerful.

Yahweh's voice is majestic.

5 Yahweh's voice breaks the cedar trees.

Yahweh breaks even the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He makes the mountains of Lebanon dance like a calf.

He makes Mount Hermon jump like a baby bull.

7 Yahweh's voice makes the lightning flash.

8 Yahweh's voice shakes the desert.

Yahweh shakes the Desert of Kadesh.

9 Yahweh's voice twists the oaks.

The leaves fall off the trees.

And, in His temple, everyone says: "Glory to God!"

10 Yahweh controls the flood.

Yahweh rules as King forever!

11 Yahweh gives strength to His people.

Yahweh blesses His people with peace.

EPISODE NO. 139

Psalm 111:1-10

Praising God

1 Praise Yah!

I will thank Yahweh with all my heart in the council of the upright ones and of the assembly.

2 Yahweh does great things.

All those who delight in Him should ponder them.

3 What He does is glorious and splendid.

His righteousness continues forever.

4 His wonders are unforgettable.

Yahweh is kind and merciful.

5 He provides food to those who revere Him.

He remembers His covenant forever.

6 He has shown His power to His people

when He gave them the lands of foreign nations.

7 Everything He does is true and fair.

All His precepts can be trusted.

8 They will continue forever.

They were made true and right.

9 He sets His people free.

He made His covenant everlasting.

His Name is holy and awesome.

10 The beginning of wisdom is reverence for Yahweh.

All those who put it into practice have a good understanding.

The praise of Him will go on forever!

Psalm 8:1-9

God's Majesty and Man's Honor

1 A psalm of David.

O Yahweh, our Lord, Your Name is the most wonderful Name in all the earth!

You have set Your glory above the heavens.

2 Children — even babies — sing praises to You,

for the sake of Your enemies —

to silence Your foes and those who try to get revenge.

3 I think about Your heavens, which You made with Your fingers.

I contemplate the moon and the stars, which You created.

4 But why is mortal man so important to You?

Why do You care about human beings?

5 You made him a little lower than the angels.

And, You have crowned him with glory and honor.

6 You put him in charge of everything You made.

You put all things under his control

7—all the sheep; the cattle; and the wild animals;

8 the birds in the sky;

the fish in the sea; and whatever passes along the paths of the sea.

9 O Yahweh, our Lord, Your Name is the most wonderful Name in all the earth!

EPISODE NO. 141

Psalm 19:1-14

God's Creation

1 A psalm of David.

The heavens keep telling about the glory of God.

And, the skies announce what His hands have made.

2 They declare the story day after day.

They display knowledge night after night.

3 There is neither speech nor words.

Their sound is not heard.

4 Nevertheless, their message reaches the whole world.

It goes everywhere on earth.

The sky is like a home for the sun.

5 The sun comes out like a happy groom from his bedroom.

It rejoices like an athlete eager to run a race.

6 The sun rises from one end of the sky, and it follows its path to the other end.

Nothing can hide from its heat.

7 Yahweh's teachings are perfect.

They restore the soul.

Yahweh's commands can be trusted.

They make common persons wise.

8 Yahweh's principles are right.

They make people happy.

Yahweh's commands are radiant.

They light up the way.

9 It is pure to revere Yahweh.

That deep respect will last forever.

Yahweh's judgments are true.

They are completely right.

10 They are worth more than gold,

even lots of the purest gold.

They are sweeter than honey,

even the finest honey.

11 They also tell me what to do.

Keeping them brings great reward.

12 No one can see all of his own mistakes.

Forgive me when I sin without knowing it.

13 Keep me from the deliberate sins that I want to do.

Don't let them rule over me.

Then I can be flawless,

and I will be innocent of open rebellion.

14 I hope my words and thoughts please You, O Yahweh,

You who are my Rock, the One who redeems me.

Psalm 1:1-6

True Happiness

1 Happy is the person who does not listen to the evil people.

He does not go where sinners go.

He does not do what bad people do.

2 Instead, he loves the Always-Present One's teachings.

He thinks about God's teachings day and night.

3 He is strong, like a tree planted beside a river.

It produces fruit in its season.

Its leaves don't die.

Everything he does will be a success.

4 But evil people are not like that.

They are like useless chaff that the wind blows away.

5 So, the evil people will not escape God's punishment.

Sinners will not gather with righteous people.

6 Why? Because Yahweh knows the way of righteous people.

But the evil people will be destroyed.

EPISODE NO. 143

2 Sam. 11:1-12

David and Bath-Sheba

1 In the spring, when the kings went out to war, David sent out Joab and his officers, and all Israel. They destroyed the Ammonites and surrounded the city of Rabbah. However, David stayed in Jerusalem.

2 One evening, David got up from his bed. He walked around on the roof of his palace. While up there, he looked out and saw a woman taking a bath. She was very beautiful. 3 So, David sent somebody to find out who she was. The man said, "That woman is Bath-Sheba, the daughter of Eliam. And, she is the wife of Uriah the Hittite."

- 4 Then David sent some messengers to bring Bath-Sheba to him. When she came to him, he had sex with her. (Now Bath-Sheba had purified herself from her monthly period.) Then she went back to her house.
- 5 But Bath-Sheba got pregnant. So, she sent a message to David, "I am pregnant!"
- 6 Then David sent this order to Joab: "Send Uriah the Hittite to me!" So Joab sent Uriah to David.
- 7 Uriah came to David, and David asked him how Joab was doing, how the soldiers were, and if the war was succeeding. 8 Then David said to Uriah, "Go home and rest."

Uriah left the king's palace. The king also sent a special gift to him. 9 However, Uriah did NOT go home. Instead, he slept just outside the gate of the king's palace. All of his master's officers slept there. Uriah did so too.

10 The officers told David: "Uriah did NOT go home!"

Then David said to Uriah, "You have just arrived from a long trip! Why didn't you go home!?"

11 Uriah said to him, "The Holy Chest and the soldiers of Israel and Judah are staying in HUTS! And, my master Joab and his officers are camping out in the open fields. It would NOT be right for me to go home to eat and drink and to have sex with my wife! I swear, I could NEVER do such a thing!"

12 So David said to Uriah, "Stay here today. Tomorrow I will send you back to the battle-lines." So, Uriah stayed in Jerusalem that day and the next day.

EPISODE NO. 144

2 Sam. 11:13-27

The Murder of Uriah

13 Then David summoned Uriah. And, Uriah ate and drank in David's presence. And, David caused Uriah to get drunk.

Nevertheless, Uriah did NOT go home! That evening, Uriah went to sleep with the king's officers outside the king's gate.

14 So, the next morning, David wrote a letter to Joab. And, David used Uriah to carry it! 15 In the letter, David wrote this: "Put Uriah on the front lines where the fighting is the worst. Then pull back, leaving him there alone. Let him be killed in battle!"

16 Joab watched the city of the Ammonites and saw where its strongest defenders were. And THAT is the spot where Joab put Uriah! 17 The men of the city came out to fight against Joab. Some of David's men were killed, including Uriah the Hittite.

18 Then Joab sent a report to David telling about everything that was going on in the war. 19 Joab ordered the messenger to say: "Tell King David everything that has happened in the war. After you finish that part, 20 the king may become angry. He may get up and ask you, 'Why did you go so close to the city to fight!? Didn't you know that they would shoot arrows from the city's wall!? 21 Do you remember who killed Abimelech, the son of Gideon!? It was a WOMAN on the city wall! She threw an upper millstone used for grinding grain on top of Abimelech. He died there in Thebez. Why did you get so close to the wall!?' If King David asks that question, then you must answer: 'Your officer, Uriah the Hittite, is also dead!' "

22 So, the messenger went in and informed David of everything that Joab had told him to say. 23 The messenger said to David, "The Ammonite men were winning. They came out to us into the field, and they attacked us, but we drove them all the way back to the city gate! 24 The men on the city wall were shooting arrows at us. Some of your men were killed. Your officer, Uriah the Hittite, also died!"

25 Then David said to the messenger, "Say this to Joab: 'Don't be upset about this! People die by the sword all the time. Launch a stronger attack against the city and capture it!' Encourage Joab with these words."

26 When Bath-Sheba heard that her husband was dead, she cried over her husband Uriah. 27 After the time of mourning was over, David sent some servants to bring her to his palace. She became David's wife, and she gave birth to a son for him.

However, this thing which David had done was wrong. And, Yahweh saw it!

2 Sam. 12:1-9,11,13a

The Results of David's Sins

1 So Yahweh sent the prophet Nathan to David. When Nathan came to him, Nathan said to him, "There were two men in a certain city. One man was rich, but the other man was poor. 2 The rich man had many, many flocks and herds of cattle. 3 But the poor man had nothing — except one little female lamb. He had purchased it. This poor man fed that lamb as a pet. It grew up together with him and his children. It used to share his food. It even drank from his cup. It slept in his arms. The lamb was like a daughter to him.

4 "Then a traveler came to visit the rich man. The rich man wanted to give some food to the guest who had come to him. However, he did NOT want to take one of his own sheep or cattle to feed the traveler. So, he took the lamb from the POOR man instead! The rich man butchered that lamb and cooked it for his visitor!"

5 Then David became very angry at the rich man. He said to the prophet Nathan, "As surely as the Always-Present One lives, the man who did this thing should die! 6 He must pay for the lamb four times more than its original price for doing such a thing! That man showed no mercy!"

7 Then the prophet Nathan said to David, "YOU are that man! . . .

This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: 'I anointed you to be king over Israel. And, I saved you from King Saul. 8 I gave you his kingdom and his wives. And, I made you king of Israel AND Judah. And, if that had not been enough, I would have given you even more! 9 So, why did you dismiss Yahweh's command? Why did you do what He says is wrong!? Using the sword of the Ammonites, YOU murdered Uriah the Hittite! And, you took his wife to become YOUR wife!

- 11 "This is what Yahweh says: 'Look, I am bringing nothing but trouble to you from within your own family!"
- 13 Then King David said to Nathan, "I have sinned against Yahweh!"

Psalm 51:1-19

A Prayer for Cleansing

1 A psalm of David. It was written when the prophet Nathan came to David after David had committed adultery with Bathsheba.

O God, be merciful to me,

because You are a loving God.

Because You are always ready to be merciful,

wipe out all of my rebellions.

2 Wash me thoroughly of my guilt,

and cleanse me from my sin.

3 I admit my rebellions;

my sin is continually right there in front of me.

I have sinned against You, and You alone.

I have done wrong in Your sight.

So, You are proved right when You sentence me.

You are fair when You judge me.

5 Listen, I was brought forth into a world of wrongdoing.

In the surroundings of sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Listen, You want me to be completely honest.

So, teach me true wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I will be pure.

Wash me; then I will be whiter than snow.

8 Let me hear sounds of joy and gladness.

Let the bones that You crushed be happy again.

9 Turn Your face away from my sins.

Wipe out all of my guilt!

10 Create a pure heart for me, O God.

Please renew a solid spirit within me.

11 Do not send me away from Your presence!

Don't take Your holy spirit away from me.

12 Give me back the joy of Your salvation.

Grant me a volunteering attitude to keep me going.

13 Then I will teach Your ways to those who rebel.

And, sinners will turn back to You.

14 O God, deliver me from the guilt of murder!

O God, You are the One who saves me.

I will sing loudly about Your righteousness.

15 O Lord, let me speak,

so that I may praise You.

16 You take no delight in sacrifices.

If You did, then I would offer them.

You do not savor a whole burnt-offering.

17 No, the sacrifice that God wants is a broken spirit.

O God, You will not reject a heart that is broken and sorry for its sin.

18 Do for Zion whatever good You please, O God!

Build up the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then You will take delight in the proper sacrifices and whole burnt-offerings. And, bulls will be offered on Your altar.

EPISODE NO. 147

Psalm 139:1-13

God Knows Everything

1 A psalm of David.

O Yahweh, You have examined me.

You know everything there is about me.

2 You know when I sit down and when I get up.

From a distance, You understand my thoughts.

3 You know where I go and where I lie down.

You are familiar with all of my ways.

4 O Yahweh, even before I say a word,

behold, You already know what I'm going to say.

5 You surround me — in front and in back.

You have put Your hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me.

It's more than I can understand.

7 Where could I go to get away from Your Spirit!? Nowhere.

Where could I run from Your presence!? Nowhere.

8 If I were to go up to the skies, You are there.

If I were to lie down where the dead are, behold, You are there.

9 If I were to get up at dawn,

or dwell in the remotest part of the sea,

10 even there Your hand would guide me.

You would hold me tight with Your right hand.

11 If I were to think: "The darkness will surely hide me.

The light around me will turn into night."

12 Even the darkness would not be dark to You.

The night would be as light as the day.

To You, darkness and light are the same.

13 You made all my intricate parts.

You formed me in my mother's womb.

EPISODE NO. 148

Psalm 139:14-24

A psalm of David.

14 I thank You because of the amazing, unique way You made me.

What You have done is wonderful!

I know this very well.

15 You observed my frame being formed

as I took shape in my mother's body.

When I was put together there,

16 You saw my unformed body as it was being formed.

All the days planned for me were written in Your Book,

before I was even one day old.

17 O God, Your thoughts are precious to me.

How vast is the totality of them!

18 If I could count them,

Your thoughts would exceed the number of all the grains of sand.

When I wake up,

I am still with You.

19 O God, I wish You would kill the evil people!

Get away from me, you murderers!

20 These men blaspheme You.

Your enemies abuse Your Name.

21 O Yahweh, I hate those who hate You.

I detest those who rise up against You.

22 I feel only hatred for them.

They have become my enemies, too.

23 O God, examine me and know my heart.

Test me and know my anxious feelings.

24 See if there is any bad trait in me.

Lead me in the everlasting way.

EPISODE NO. 149

2 Sam. 22:1,2,29-32

David's Final Song

1 David sang the words of this song to Yahweh. He sang it when Yahweh had saved him from King Saul and all of his other enemies. 2 King David said:

29 "O Yahweh, You are my Lamp.

Yahweh brightens the darkness around me.

30 With Your help, I can attack an army!

With God's help, I can climb over a wall!

31 "God's way is without fault.

Yahweh's Word is pure.

He is a Shield to all those who trust Him.

32Who is God?

None but Yahweh!

Who is the Rock?

Only our God!

1 Kings 1:28-40

David Declared Solomon to Be the Next King

- 28 Then King David said, "Tell Bath-Sheba to come in!" So, she came in and stood in the presence of the king.
- 29 Then the king said, "Yahweh has saved me from all troubles. As surely as the Always-Present One lives, I make this oath to you: 30 TODAY I will do what I promised to you in the past. I made that oath in the Name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. I promised that your son Solomon would be king after me. I promised that he would rule on my throne in my place."
- 31 Then Bath-Sheba bowed face-down on the ground before the king. She said, "May my master, King David, live forever!"
- 32 Then King David said, "Summon Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah (the son of Jehoiada) here to me." So they came into the presence of the king. 33 Then the king said to them, "Take my officers with you and put my son Solomon on my own mule. Take Solomon down to the Gihon Spring. 34 Let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet pour olive oil on Solomon there and make him king over Israel. Then blow the trumpet and shout: 'May King Solomon live long!' 35 Then come back up here, following him. He will sit on my throne and rule in my place. I have chosen him to be the ruler over Israel and Judah."
- 36 Benaiah (the son of Jehoiada) answered the king, "This is good! So says Yahweh, your God! 37 Yahweh has always helped you, O my lord king. May Yahweh help Solomon, too. And, let King Solomon be an even greater king than you, my lord king!"
- 38 So Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah (the son of Jehoiada) went down. The Cherethites and the Pelethites went down with them. And, they put Solomon on King David's mule and led him to Gihon Spring. 39 And, Zadok the priest took along with him the container a of olive oil from the tent. He poured the olive oil on Solomon's head. Then they blew the trumpet. And, all the people shouted: "May King Solomon live long!" 40 Then all the people followed Solomon into the city. They were playing flutes and shouting with great joy. They made so much noise that the ground shook.

1 Kings 2:1-4

King David's Final Instructions to Young Solomon

1 The time of David's death was getting closer. So, David gave his last commands to Solomon, his son. 2 David said, "The time of my death is very near. You must be strong! Be a man! 3 Obey everything that Yahweh, your God, commands. Live by His ways. Obey all of His laws, rules, and decisions. Obey whatever is written in the law of Moses. If you do these things, then you will be successful in everything you do and wherever you turn. 4 And, if you obey God, then He will keep the promise that He made to me. This is what He promised: 'Your descendants must live as I tell them. They must have complete trust in Me. If they do this, then a male from your family will always be king over the people of Israel.' "

EPISODE NO. 152

1 Kings 3:5-14

Solomon's Dream

5 While Solomon was at Gibeon, Yahweh appeared to him in a dream during the night. God said, "Ask for anything you want. I will give it to you."

6 Solomon answered, "You have been very kind to Your servant, my father David. He obeyed You. He was honest and lived uprightly. And, You showed great loyalty to him by allowing me to be king after him today. 7 Yes, O Yahweh, my God, You have caused me to be king in my father David's place. I am only a young man; I do NOT have the experience necessary. 8 I am here among Your chosen people. They are a great people — there are too many of them to even count! 9 So, I ask that You give me wisdom. Then I can govern Your people in the right way. Only then can I tell the difference between what is fair and what is unjust. Without wisdom, it would be impossible to govern this great people who belong to You!"

10 When Solomon asked Yahweh for wisdom, this pleased the Lord. 11 So, God said to Solomon, "You did NOT ask for a long life for yourself. You did NOT ask for riches for yourself. And, you did NOT ask for the death of your enemies. Instead, you asked for insight to make the right decisions. Because you asked for wisdom, 12 listen, I have

given you what you asked for. Look, I have given you a wise and discerning mind. There has never been anybody like you in the past. And, no one will ever be like you in the future! 13 I have given you what you did NOT ask for. You will have riches and honor, too. And, during your lifetime — among the kings — there will be no king as rich and famous as you will become! 14 If you follow Me and obey My laws and My commands, as your father David did, then I will also give you a long life."

EPISODE NO. 153

1 Kings 3:16-28

King Solomon Used the Wisdom that God Gave Him

16 Then two women who were prostitutes came to Solomon. They stood in front of him. 17 One of the women said, "O my master, this woman and I live in one house. I gave birth to a baby while she was there in the same house. 18 Three days later, this woman also gave birth to her baby. There was no one else in the house with us. We were the only two adults there. 19 One night, this woman rolled over on top of her baby, and it died. 20 So, in the middle of the night, while I was asleep, she got up and took my son that was next to me. Then she put her dead baby in MY bed. And, she carried my baby to her bed. 21 The next morning, when I got up to feed my son, look, I saw that he was dead! Then I examined him more closely. And, look, I could see that he was NOT my son that I had given birth to!"

22 But the other woman said, "No! The living baby is MY son! That dead baby is YOUR son!"

But the first woman said, "No! The dead baby is YOURS, and the one that is alive is MINE!" So, the two women continued arguing in front of the king.

- 23 Then King Solomon said, "Each of you women claims that the living baby is your son. And, each of you claims that the dead baby belongs to the other woman."
- 24 Then the king said, "Bring me a sword!" So, his servants brought a sword into the presence of the king. 25 Then the king said, "Cut this living baby in half! And, give each woman one-half of the baby!"
- 26 The real mother of the living baby boy was full of genuine love for her son. She said to the king, "O my master, do NOT kill him! Give the baby to HER!"

But the other woman said, "Neither of us will have him; go ahead and cut him in two!"

27 Then King Solomon answered and said, "Give the live baby to the first woman. Do NOT kill him; SHE is his mother!"

28 When the people of Israel heard about the king's decision, they respected him so much, because they could see that Solomon did have the divine wisdom to make the right decisions.

EPISODE NO. 154

Prov. 1:7-19

Good Advice to Young Men

7 True knowledge begins with reverence for the Always-Present One. But foolish peopled hate wisdom and self-control.

8 My child, listen to your father's instruction. And, do not forget your mother's teaching. 9 Why? Because that will make your life beautiful. It will be like a chain for your neck.

10 My child, sinners will try to lead you into sin. But don't follow them. 11 They might say: "Come with us. Let us ambush and kill somebody! Let's attack some innocent person just for fun. 12 Let's swallow them alive, as death does. Let's swallow them whole, as the grave does. 13 We will take all kinds of valuable things. We will fill our houses with whatever we steal. 14 Come, join us, and, whatever we steal, we will share with you!" 15 My child, don't go along with them. Don't do what they do. 16 They run to do evil. They are quick to kill. 17 It is useless to spread out a net right where the birds can see it! 18 These men are setting their own trap. They will only catch themselves! 19 So, all robbers will end up this way. Greed takes away the life of the robber.

Prov. 2:1-5

Seek Wisdom

1 My child, believe what I say. And, remember what I command you. 2 Listen to wisdom. Try with all your heart to obtain understanding. 3 Cry out for insight. Beg for understanding. 4 Search for it as you would search for silver. Hunt for it like hidden treasure. 5 Then you will understand what it means to revere the Always-Present One. Then you will begin to know God.

EPISODE NO. 156

Prov. 3:5-12

Trusting God

- 5 Trust in the Always-Present One with all your heart. Don't depend on your own understanding. 6 Remember God in everything you do. And, He will give you success.
- 7 Don't depend on your own wisdom. Revere the Always-Present One and refuse to do wrong. 8 Then your body will be healthy. And, your bones will be strong.
- 9 Show honor to the Always-Present One by giving Him part of your belongings. Give Him back the first fruits from all your crops. 10Then your barns will be full. And, your wine barrels will overflow with new wine.
- 11 My child, do not reject the Always-Present One's discipline. And, don't resent it when He corrects you. 12 The Always-Present One disciplines the one whom He loves, just as a father corrects the child that he likes.

Prov. 6:6-11

Learning from Ants

6 Go, look at the ants, you lazy person! Watch what they do, and be wise. 7 Ants have no commander over them. They have no leader or ruler. 8 Yet they store up their food during the summer. They gather their supplies at harvest-time.

9 How long will you lie there, you lazy one? When will you ever get up from sleeping!? 10 You sleep a little; you take a nap. You fold your hands to rest. 11 That's how your poverty will pounce on you like a bandit! You will have nothing left, as if you had been mugged.

EPISODE NO. 158

Prov. 10:22

The Blessing of the Lord

22 The Always-Present One's blessing brings riches, and, with it, comes no sorrow.

EPISODE NO. 159

Prov. 11:1

Fairness

1 The Always-Present One hates dishonest scales, but He is pleased with accurate weights.

Prov. 12:5

Good Advice

5 The purposes of righteous people are fair and honest. But the advice of evil people is treacherous.

EPISODE NO. 161

Prov. 14:12

The Wrong Path

12 Some people think they are doing what is morally right. But what they are doing will actually kill them!

EPISODE NO. 162

Psalm 127:1-5

True Security

1 A psalm by Solomon.

If Yahweh does NOT build the house,

then the builders are wasting their time on it!

If Yahweh does NOT guard the city,

then it is pointless for the guards to stay awake.

2 God gives sleep to those whom He loves.

So, it's useless for you people to get up early in the morning and stay up late at night, working hard for a living.

3 Look, children are a gift from Yahweh.

Babies are a reward.

4 Sons who are born to a young man

are like arrows in the hand of a warrior.

5 Happy is the man
who has his bag full of arrows.

These men will not be defeated
when they fight their enemies in court.

EPISODE NO. 163

Prov. 4:9-12

Two Are Better Than One

9 Two people are better than one;

they get more done by working together.

10 If one person falls down,

the other one can lift him up.

But, it will be bad for the person who is alone when he falls down.

There is no one else to lift him up.

11 Again, if two people lie down together, they will be warm.

But how can ONE be warm alone!?

12 An enemy might defeat one person,

but two persons together can fend him off.

A rope with three strands

is not easily broken.

EPISODE NO. 164

Prov. 8:11-13

Good People and Bad People

Sometimes people are NOT punished right away for the bad things they did. That causes other people to want to do bad things, too. 12 A criminal could 100 evil things. And, he might even live a long time. Even so, I know it will go better for those who revere the one true God. They revere God, and He sees it. 13 But, I also know that it will NOT go well for evil people. Their lives will only be like a brief shadow. They will not live very long, because they do NOT feel awe in the presence of God!

1 Kings 9:1-9

Yahweh Appeared to Solomon

- 1 So Solomon finished building the temple of Yahweh and his royal palace. He finished building everything that he ever wanted to build.
- 2 Then Yahweh appeared to him again, just as He once did at Gibeon. 3 Yahweh said to him: "I have listened to your prayer. I have heard what you were asking of Me in My presence. You built this temple, but I have made it a holy place I have put My Name there forever! I will always watch over it; My heart is there.
- 4 "However, YOU must serve Me as your father David did. He had an honest heart, and he was a good man. You must obey all of My laws and do everything I command you. 5 If you do these things, then I will ensure that the throne of your kingdom will rule Israel forever. I made that promise to your father David. I told him that there would always be a male from his family to rule over Israel.
- 6 "However, you and your sons must ALWAYS follow Me! You must obey the laws and commands which I have given to you. You must NOT go off to serve different gods and worship them. 7 If you abandon Me, then I will force Israel to leave the land which I have given to them. Though I have made the temple holy for people for the sake of My Name if you will not obey Me I will turn away My face. Then Israel will become a proverb and a joke among all the nations. 8 If this magnificent temple is totally destroyed, then everyone who sees that will be shocked. They will make fun of you and ask: 'Why did Yahweh do this? Why did He do this terrible thing to this land and to this temple?'
- 9 "Other people will answer: 'This happened because they abandoned Yahweh, their God. He brought their ancestors out of the land of Egypt, but they decided to follow different gods. They worshiped and served them, instead. That is why Yahweh brought this whole disaster upon them!'

Eccl. 11:9-10

Be Wise!

9 Enjoy yourself while you are young.

Be happy when you are a young man.

Do whatever your heart desires.

Do whatever you want to do.

But, remember this:

The one true God will judge you by everything you do.

10 So, banish anxiety from your heart,

and forget about all the bad, physical things that happened to you.

This is because the joys of boyhood pass away quickly.

EPISODE NO. 167

Eccl. 12:1-8

Remember Your Creator

1 Remember your Creator

while you are young.

Your old age is coming

when you will have many troubles.

When that time comes, you will think:

"I don't enjoy it."

2 When you become old,

the light from the sun, the moon, and the stars will seem dark to you.

It will seem as if the rain clouds never go away.

3 At that time, your arms will lose their strength.

Your strong legs will become weak and bent.

Your teeth will fall out, so that you cannot chew.

Your eyes will not see clearly.

4 Your ears will be deaf to the noise in the streets.

Your voice will become very weak.

The sound of the millstone grinding your grain will seem very quiet.

But you will wake up

when a bird first starts singing!

5 You will fear high places.

And, you will be afraid to go for a walk because you might fall.

Your hair will become white,

like the flowers on an almond tree.

When you walk, you will limp along like a grasshopper.

Your desires will be gone.

Then you will go to your everlasting home.

And, people will go to your funeral.

6 Remember God before your life is snapped like a silver chain,

before your life is broken like a golden bowl.

It will be as useless as a shattered bucket at the well.

It will be no good,

like a broken wheel at the cistern.

7 And, your body will become part of the dust of the earth again.

But your spirit will return to the one true God who gave it.

8 Everything is utterly without meaning!

The Professor says that everything is without meaning!

EPISODE NO. 168

Eccl. 12:9-14

Revere God and Obey His Commands

9 The Professor was very wise. He kept on teaching knowledge to the people. The Teacher thought about, studied, and organized many wise teachings very carefully. 10 The Professor looked for just the right words. Then he wrote the words that are dependable and true.

11 Words from wise men are like sharp sticks. These words are like nails that have been driven in firmly. They are collected sayings which came from God, the one Shepherd of us all. 12 So, be careful, my son, about any other doctrine. Men are always writing books. And, too much study will make you very tired.

13 Now, the conclusion of the whole thing has been heard. Here is my final advice:

Revere the one true God and obey His commands. Why? Because this is the most important thing that anybody can do! 14 God knows every single thing that people do,

even the things done in secret. God knows all the good and all the bad. The one true God will judge everything you do!

EPISODE NO. 169

1 Kings 10:1-13

The Queen of Sheba Visited King Solomon

1 Now the Queen of Sheba heard about the fame of Solomon with respect to the Name of Yahweh. So, she went to test him with difficult questions. 2 She traveled to Jerusalem with a very large caravan of servants. There were many camels carrying spices, precious gems, and much gold. She came to Solomon and talked with him about everything that was on her heart. 3 And, Solomon answered all of her questions. There was nothing too difficult for him to explain to her. 4 The Queen of Sheba could see that Solomon was very wise. And, she saw the palace that he had built. 5 And, she saw Solomon's many officials and the abundant food on his table. And, she saw the palace servants and their very fine clothes. She was shown the servants who served him at banquets. And, she was shown the lavish whole burnt-offerings that he offered in the temple of Yahweh. All these things simply amazed her!

6 So she said to King Solomon, "I was skeptical in my country when I heard about your accomplishments and your wisdom — but all of it is TRUE! 7 I could not believe it then. But now that I have come and seen it with my OWN eyes . . . look, I was not told even half of it! Your wisdom and wealth are much greater than what I first heard about! 8 Your men and your officers are very happy. They're so fortunate! They are ALWAYS able to hear your wisdom, while they constantly serve you. 9 Praise Yahweh, your god! He delighted in you to make you king of Israel. Yahweh has a constant love for Israel. That is why he made you king — to administer justice and to rule fairly."

10 Then the Queen of Sheba gave the king about 9,000 pounds of gold. She also gave him many, many spices and jewels. Since that time, no one else has ever brought so many spices into Israel than what the Queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

11 Hiram's ships transported gold from Ophir. They also brought a huge amount of sandal-wood and many, many precious jewels from Ophir. 12 King Solomon used the sandal-wood to build special hand-railings for the temple of Yahweh and the royal palace. He also used it to make musical instruments — harps and lyres for the singers. Such fine sandal-wood has not been imported or seen since that time!

13 And, King Solomon gave the Queen of Sheba many lavish gifts, too. (It was customary for kings and queens to exchange very expensive gifts with one another.) After this, she and her group returned to her own country.

EPISODE NO. 170

Prov. 31:10-31

A Worthy Woman

10 It is hard to find an excellent wife.

She is worth far more than rubies.

11 Her husband trusts her completely.

With her, he has everything he needs.

12 For as long as she lives, she is good to him; she doesn't hurt him.

13 She looks for wool and linen.

She likes to work with her hands.

14 She is like the merchant ships.

She goes far away to get food.

15 She gets up while it is still dark.

She prepares breakfast for her family.

She also organizes her servant girls.

16 She inspects a field and buys it.

She plants a vineyard, using the money that she has earned.

17 She goes about her work energetically.

Her arms are strong.

18 She makes sure that she makes a good profit

She works next to her lamp late into the night.

19 She makes thread with her hands

and weaves her own cloth.

20 She welcomes the poor people.

She helps the needy people.

21 She does not worry about her family when it snows.

Why? Because they all have fine clothes to keep them warm.

22 She makes her own material.

Her clothes are made of fine linen and other expensive material.

23 Her husband is highly respected at the town meetings.

He makes decisions as one of the civic leaders.

24 She makes linen clothes and sells them.

She supplies belts to the merchants.

25 She is clothed with strength and honor.

She looks forward to the future with confidence.

26 When she speaks, her words are wise.

And, she instructs with kindness.

27 She watches over the affairs of her family.

And, she is never lazy.

28 Her children will grow up and respect her.

Her husband also praises her.

29 He says: "There are many excellent wives,

but YOU are better than all of them!"

30 Being "charming" can fool you, and beauty is fleeting.

But a woman who reveres the Always-Present One should be praised.

31 Give her the credit that she deserves.

She should be praised openly for what she has done!

EPISODE NO. 171

1 Kings 18:1-16

The Three-Year Drought

1 Three long years passed. There was still no rain. Then Yahweh spoke His Word to Elijah, saying, "Go, show yourself to Ahab. I am about to send rain." 2 So Elijah went to meet Ahab.

By this time, there was almost no food left in Samaria. 3 So, King Ahab summoned Obadiah. Obadiah was in charge of the king's palace. (Obadiah was a true follower of Yahweh. 4 One time, Jezebel was killing off all of Yahweh's prophets. So, Obadiah took 100 of them and hid them in two caves. He put 50 in one cave and 50 in another cave. And he brought them food and water.) 5 King Ahab said to Obadiah, "Let's look at every spring and brook in the land. Maybe we can find enough grass to keep our horses and mules alive. Then we will not have to kill our animals."

6 So, each one chose a part of the country to search. Ahab went in one direction separately; Obadiah went in a different direction.

7 While Obadiah was walking along, look, Elijah met him. Obadiah knew who Elijah was. So, he bowed face-down on the ground before Elijah. He said, "Elijah? Is it really you, my master?"

8 Elijah answered him, "Yes. Go, tell your master the king that I am here."

9 Then Obadiah said, "If I tell Ahab that, then he will kill me! I have done nothing wrong that I should be killed! 10 As surely as the Always-Present One, your God, lives, the king has looked everywhere for you! He has sent people to every country to look for you. If the ruler of a country said you were not there, that was not enough. Ahab then forced that ruler to swear that you could not be found in his country. 11 And now, you want me to go to my master and tell him: 'Elijah is here!'? 12 The Spirit of the Always-Present One might carry you off to some other unknown place after I leave. If I go to tell King Ahab that you are here, then he will come. If he doesn't find you, then he will kill me! I have followed Yahweh since I was a boy. 13 Haven't you heard what I did? When Jezebel was killing off Yahweh's prophets, I hid 100 of them. I put 50 prophets in one cave and 50 prophets in another cave. I brought them food and water. 14 Now, you want me to go and tell the king that you are here!? He will kill me!"

15 Elijah answered, "I serve Yahweh of the armies of heaven. As surely as the Always-Present One lives, I will show myself before Ahab TODAY!"

16 So, Obadiah went to Ahab and told him where Elijah was. Then Ahab went to meet Elijah.

EPISODE NO. 172

1 Kings 18:17-40

Elijah Confronted King Ahab

17 When Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said to him, "Is it YOU, the biggest troublemaker in Israel?"

18 Elijah answered, "I am not the one who has caused so much trouble for Israel! It is YOU and your father's dynasty who have caused all this trouble! YOU have abandoned the commands of Yahweh! YOU have followed the Baals! 19 Now, tell all Israel to meet me at Mount Carmel. Gather the 450 prophets of Baal there. And, bring the 400 prophets of Asherah, too. They are supported from the rich supply of food from Jezebel's table."

God Prevailed over Baal

20 So, Ahab summoned all the Israelites, and Ahab gathered those false prophets to Mount Carmel. 21 Elijah stood in front of all the people. He said, "How long will you people try to serve BOTH Baal and Yahweh!? If Yahweh is the one true God, then follow Him. But if Baal is the true God, follow him!"

The people said nothing.

22 Elijah said to them, "I am the ONLY prophet of Yahweh here. But there are 450 prophets of Baal. 23 So, bring us two bulls. And, let the prophets of Baal choose one bull for them. Let them kill it and butcher it. Then, let them put the meat on the wood. However, they must NOT set fire to it. Then I will do the same thing with the other bull — I'll lay it on the wood, but I won't set fire to it, either. 24 Then you prophets of Baal should pray to your god Baal. And I, I will pray to Yahweh. The one who answers the prayer will set fire to the wood supernaturally — HE is the one true God!"

And, all the people agreed that this was a good idea.

- 25 Then Elijah said to the false prophets of Baal, "There are so many of you. So, you men go first. Choose a bull and prepare it. Pray to your god, but do NOT start the fire!"
- 26 So, they took the bull that someone gave them and prepared it. Then they prayed to Baal from morning until noon. They cried out: "O Baal, answer us!" But there was no sound. No one answered. They danced around the altar that they had built.
- 27 At noon, Elijah began to mock them. He said, "Pray louder! If Baal really is a god, maybe he is preoccupied with thinking about something else! Or, maybe he is busy . . . or he is gone away on a trip!? Perhaps he's asleep!? You might have to wake him up!?"
- 28 So, the false prophets prayed even louder. They even cut themselves with swords and spears until their blood flowed out on them. (This was the way they usually worshiped.) 29 The middle of the day passed. The prophets of Baal were acting like wild men. They continued doing this until it was time for offering the evening sacrifice. But NO sound came from Baal. Baal did NOT answer. Baal paid NO attention.
- 30 Then Elijah spoke to all the people, "Come here to me." So they all gathered around him. And Elijah rebuilt the altar of Yahweh because it had been torn down. 31 And Elijah took twelve stones each stone represented the twelve tribes of the twelve sons of Jacob. (Jacob was the man to whom Yahweh said: "Your name will be 'Israel.'") 32 Then Elijah used these stones to rebuild the altar in honor of Yahweh. Then he dug a

small ditch around it. It was big enough to hold almost 3 gallons of seed. 33 Elijah arranged the wood on the altar. And, he butchered his bull and laid the pieces of meat on the wood. Then Elijah said, "Fill four big jars with water. Pour the water on top of the meat and upon the wood." They did it.

34 Then Elijah said, "Do it again!" And, they did it again.

Then he said, "Do it a third time!" And, they did it the third time.

35 So, the water ran off the altar and filled up the little ditch.

36 It was now time for the evening sacrifice. So, the true prophet Elijah went near the altar. He prayed: "O Yahweh, You are the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel. I ask You today to prove that YOU are the true God in the nation of Israel. And, prove that I am Your servant. Show these people that You commanded me to do all these things. 37 O Yahweh, answer me. Answer my prayer! Show these people that YOU, O Yahweh, are the one true God! Then the people will KNOW that You are bringing them back to You again."

38 Suddenly, the fire of Yahweh came down. And it burned up the meat-sacrifice, the wood, the stones, and the soil around the altar. It also dried up all the water in the little ditch.

39 When all the people witnessed this, they fell face-down to the ground. They cried out, "Yahweh, HE is the one true God! Yahweh, HE is one the true God!"

40 Then Elijah told them, "Seize the prophets of Baal! Do not let any of them run away!" So the people captured all those prophets. Then Elijah led them down to Kishon Brook. There he executed all the false prophets.

EPISODE NO. 173

James 5:13,16b-18; 1 Kings 18:45--19:18

The Power of Prayer

13 If one of you is in trouble, he should pray. 16b When a person is right with God, his prayer is very powerful and effective! 17 Elijah was a human being with feelings just like ours. He prayed that it would NOT rain, and for 3 1/2 years it did not rain upon the earth. 18 Again, Elijah prayed that it would rain. Then it rained and things grew upon

the earth again.

The End of the Big Drought

45 After a short time, the sky became black with dark clouds. And, the wind began to blow. Then a heavy rain began to fall. Immediately, Ahab got in his chariot and started back to Jezreel. 46 Yahweh gave His power to Elijah. Elijah tightened his clothes around him. Then he ran ahead of King Ahab all the way to Jezreel.

Elijah Ran away to Mount Horeb (Mount Sinai)

1 King Ahab told Jezebel everything that Elijah had done. Ahab told her how Elijah had killed all the prophets with a sword. 2 So Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah. Jezebel said, "By this time tomorrow, I will KILL you! I will kill you, just as you killed those prophets. If I don't succeed, may the gods punish me terribly!"

3 When Elijah heard this, he was afraid. So, he and his servant ran away to save their lives. When they came to Beer-Sheba in Judah, Elijah left his servant there. 4 Then Elijah walked for a whole day into the desert. He went and sat down under a broom tree and asked God, "Let me die!" Elijah prayed: "It's too much! Now, O Yahweh, take my life, because I am no better than my ancestors!" 5 Then Elijah lay down under the broom tree and slept.

Suddenly, an angel came to him there and touched him. The angel said to him, "Get up and eat." 6 Near his head, look, Elijah saw a loaf of bread baked over coals and also a jar of water. So he ate and drank. Then he went back to sleep.

7 Later, the angel of Yahweh came to him a second time. The angel touched him and said, "Get up and eat. If you don't, then the journey will be too hard for you." 8 So Elijah got up and ate and drank. The food made him strong enough to walk for 40 days and 40 nights. He walked to Mount Sinai, the mountain of the one true God.

God Spoke to Elijah

9 There Elijah went into a cave and stayed all night.

And, behold, Yahweh spoke His Word to him: "Elijah! Why are you here!?"

10 Elijah answered, "O Yahweh, the God of the armies of heaven. I have always served You the best I could. But the people of Israel have broken their covenant with You. They have torn down Your altars. They have killed Your prophets with swords. I am the ONLY true prophet left. And now, they are trying to kill me, too!"

11 Then Yahweh said to Elijah, "Go, stand in front of Me on the mountain. Behold, I will pass by you."

Then a very strong wind blew. It caused the mountains to break apart. It tore up large rocks in the presence of Yahweh. But Yahweh was NOT in the wind. After the wind, there was an earthquake. But Yahweh was NOT in the earthquake. 12 After the earthquake, there was a fire. But Yahweh was NOT in the fire. After the fire, there was a quiet, gentle voice. 13 When Elijah heard this, he covered his face with his coat. He went out and stood at the entrance to the cave.

Then, look, a Voice said to him, "Elijah, why are you here!?"

14 Elijah answered, "O Yahweh, the God of the armies of heaven. I have always served You the best I could. But the people of Israel have broken their covenant with You. They have torn down Your altars. They have killed Your prophets with swords. I am the ONLY true prophet left! And now, they are trying to kill me, too!"

15 Yahweh said to him, "Go back on the road that leads to the desert south of Damascus. Enter that city. There consecrate Hazael to make him king over Syria. 16 Then pour oil on Jehu, the grandson of Nimshi, to make him king over Israel. Later, pour oil on Elisha, the son of Shaphat, from Abel-Meholah. He will be a prophet in your place. 17 Jehu will kill anyone who escapes from Hazael's sword. And, Elisha will doom anyone who escapes from Jehu's sword. 18 But I have reserved 7,000 people living in Israel. Those 7,000 have NEVER bowed down in front of Baal. Their mouths have NEVER kissed his idol."

EPISODE NO. 174

2 Kings 2:1-15

Elijah Was Transported to Heaven

1 It was almost time for Yahweh to take up Elijah. (God was going to take him by a whirlwind up into heaven.) Elijah and Elisha set out from Gilgal. 2 Elijah said to Elisha, "Please stay here. Yahweh has told me to go to Bethel."

But Elisha said, "As surely as the Always-Present One lives, and as you live, I will NOT leave you!" So, both of them went down to Bethel. 3 A group of the prophets at Bethel came to Elisha. They said to him, "Do you know that Yahweh will take your master away from you soon?"

Elisha said, "Yes, I know, but don't talk about it!"

4 Later Elijah said to Elisha, "Please stay here, because Yahweh has told me to go to Jericho."

But Elisha said, "As surely as the Always-Present One lives, and as you live, I will NOT leave you!" So they went to Jericho.

5 A group of the prophets at Jericho approached Elisha. They said to him, "Do you know that Yahweh will take your master away from you soon?"

Elisha answered, "Yes, I know, but don't talk about it."

6 And Elijah said to Elisha, "Please stay here. Yahweh has told me to go to the Jordan River."

Elisha answered, "As surely as the Always-Present One lives, and as you live, I will NOT leave you!" So the two of them went on.

7 Fifty men from the school of the prophets came. They stood far away from Elijah and Elisha. Both of them were next to the Jordan River. 8 Elijah took off his coat. Then he rolled it up and hit the water with it. The water split to the right and to the left. Then Elijah and Elisha crossed over on dry ground!

9 As they were crossing over, Elijah said to Elisha, "What can I do for you before I am taken away from you?"

Elisha said, "Please leave me a double share of your spirit!"

10 Then Elijah said, "You have asked for a difficult thing. However, if you see me when I am taken from you, your wish will be granted. But, if you do not see me, your wish will NOT be granted."

11 Elijah and Elisha were still walking and talking. Suddenly, a fiery chariot and horses of fire appeared. They separated Elijah from Elisha. Then Elijah went up to heaven in a whirlwind. 12 Elisha was watching this. He shouted, "My father! My father! The

chariots of Israel and their drivers!" Elisha did not see him anymore. Elisha took his own clothes and tore them in two.

13 He picked up Elijah's coat that had fallen down from Elijah. Then Elisha returned and stood on the bank of the Jordan River. 14 And Elisha hit the water with Elijah's coat that had fallen down from Elijah. He said, "Where now is Yahweh, the God of Elijah?" When Elisha hit the water, it split to the right and to the left. Then Elisha crossed over.

15 A group of the prophets at Jericho were watching on the other side of the Jordan River. They said, "Now the spirit of Elijah is upon Elisha!" And they went to meet Elisha. And, they bowed themselves down to the ground in front of him.

EPISODE NO. 175

2 Kings 4:1-7

Elisha Helped a Certain Widow

1 The wife of one of the group of the prophets cried out to Elisha. She said, "Your servant, my husband, is dead! You know that he revered Yahweh. But now, the creditor is coming to take away my two boys. He will make them his slaves!"

2 Elisha answered her, "How can I help you? Tell me, what do you have in your house of value?"

The woman said, "I don't have anything there except a jar of oil."

3 Then Elisha said, "Go outside and borrow some empty jars from all of your neighbors. Don't ask for just a few. 4 Then you must go into your house and shut the door behind you and your sons. Then, pour a little bit of the oil into all the jars. Set the full ones to one side."

5 She left Elisha and shut the door; only she and her sons were in the house. As they brought the jars near to her, she poured out a tiny bit of the oil. 6 When the jars were all full, she said to one of her sons, "Bring me another jar."

But he said, "There are no more jars!" Then the oil stopped flowing.

7 She went and told Elisha, the man of the one true God. Elisha said, "Go, sell that oil and pay whatever you owe the creditor. You and your sons can live on what is left."

EPISODE NO. 176

2 Kings 4:8-17

Elisha Prayed for the Woman from Shunem

8 One day, Elisha was passing by the town of Shunem. A rich woman lived there. She begged Elisha to stay and eat something. So, every time Elisha traveled through Shunem, he stopped there to eat. 9 The woman said to her husband, "Look, I now know that Elisha is a holy man of God. He passes by our house often. 10 Please let us prepare a small room above the porch. And, let us put a bed in that room for Elisha. We could also put a table, a chair, and a lampstand there. Then, whenever he comes by, he could stay there."

11 One day, Elisha came there. He went to this room and lay down there. 12 He said to his servant Gehazi, "Call the woman from Shunem." When the servant called her, she stood in front of him. 13 Elisha told his servant, "Now say to her: 'Listen, you have gone to all this trouble for us. What can I do for you? Do you want me to speak to the king or the general of the army for you?'"

The woman answered, "I live among my own people."

14 Elisha said, "But what can I do for her?"

Gehazi answered, "Well, she has no son, and her husband is old."

15 Then Elisha said, "Call her." So he called her, and she stood in the doorway. 16 Then Elisha said, "About this time next year, after 9 months of pregnancy, you will hold a son in your arms!"

The woman said, "No, my master, O man of the one true God. Don't lie to me!"

17 The woman DID become pregnant. And, one year later, she gave birth to a son, just as Elisha had told her.

2 Kings 4:18-37

Elisha Raised the Dead

18 The child grew older. One day, he went out to his father, who was with the men harvesting grain. 19 The boy said to his father, "O my head! My head!"

The father said to his servant, "Carry him to his mother!" 20 The servant picked him up and took him to his mother. The boy lay on his mother's lap until noon. Then he died. 21 She went up and put the boy on Elisha's bed. Elisha was the man of the one true God. Then she shut the door behind her and went outside.

22 She called to her husband. She said, "Please send me one of the male servants and one of the donkeys. Then I can go quickly to the man of the one true God and come back."

23 The woman's husband said, "Why do you want to go to Elisha today? It is not the New Moon Festival or the sabbath day."

She said, "It will be all right."

24 Then she saddled the donkey and said to her male servant, "Lead on! Don't slow down for me unless I tell you to." 25 So, she traveled to Elisha, the man of the one true God, at Mount Carmel.

The man of the one true God saw her coming at a distance. So, he said to his servant Gehazi, "Look! There's the woman from Shunem! 26 Please run to meet her now! Ask her: 'Are you all right? Is your husband all right? Is the little boy all right?'"

She answered Gehazi, "Everything is all right."

27 Then she came to Elisha, the man of the one true God, at the mountain. She caught hold of his feet. Gehazi came near to pull her away. But the man of the one true God said to Gehazi, "Let her alone. She's very upset, and Yahweh has not told me about it. He has hidden it from me."

- 28 She said, "O my master, I did not tell you that I wanted a son. Didn't I say: 'Don't fool me.'?"
- 29 Then Elisha said to Gehazi, "Get ready. Take my walking-stick in your hand and go quickly! If you meet anyone, don't greet him. If anyone greets you, don't answer him. Lay my walking-stick on the face of the boy."
- 30 But the child's mother said, "As surely as the Always-Present One lives and as you live, I won't leave you!" So, Elisha got up and followed her.
- 31 Gehazi had gone on ahead. He laid the walking-stick on the boy's face. But the child did not talk; there was no response. Then Gehazi went back to meet Elisha. He told Elisha, "The boy did NOT wake up!"
- 32 Elisha came into the house. And, behold, the child was lying on Elisha's bed. He was dead. 33 When Elisha entered the room, he shut the door. Only he and the child were in the room. Then Elisha prayed to Yahweh. 34 Elisha got up on the bed and lay on top of the child. He stretched himself out on top of the little boy. Elisha put his mouth on the child's mouth. He put his eyes on the child's eyes and his hands on the child's hands. Then the boy's skin became warm. 35 Then Elisha got off and walked around the room, back and forth. And, he went back and stretched himself on the child again. Then the boy sneezed seven times. And, the boy opened his eyes.

36 Elisha called Gehazi and said, "Call the Shunammite woman!" And he did. When she came to Elisha, he said, "Pick up your son." 37 She went and fell at Elisha's feet. She bowed face-down on the floor. Then she picked up her son and left the room.

EPISODE NO. 178

2 Kings 4:42-44

Elisha Multiplied Bread

- 42 A man from Baal-Shalishah came to Elisha. He brought 20 loaves of barley bread from the first harvest to Elisha, the man of the one true God. He also brought ripened grain in his sack. Then Elisha said, "Give it to the people to eat!"
- 43 Elisha's servant said, "How can I feed 100 men with so little?"

But Elisha said, "Give the bread and the grain to the people to eat. This is what Yahweh says: 'They will eat, and they will have food left over.'"

44 Then Elisha's servant served them the food. And, the people ate and had food left over, just as Yahweh had said.

EPISODE NO. 179

2 Kings 5:1-27

Naaman Was Cured of Leprosy

- 1 Naaman was the general over the army of the king of Syria. To his master, Naaman was a great man. He had much honor because Yahweh had used him to give victory to Syria. Naaman was a strong warrior. However, Naaman had leprosy.
- 2 The Syrians used to go out to raid the Israelites. In so doing, they captured a little girl from the land of Israel. She became a servant girl to Naaman's wife. 3 She said to her owner, "I wish that my master would meet the prophet who lives in Samaria! Then he would heal the skin disease of Naaman!"
- 4 So, Naaman went to the king of Syria, and Naaman told him what the Israelite girl had said. 5 The king of Syria said, "Go on; enter the land of Israel. I will send a letter to the king of Israel." So, Naaman left on the trip. And, for gifts, he took with him about 750 pounds of silver. He also took along with him about 150 pounds of gold as a gift, and 10 sets of clothes. 6 Naaman brought the official letter to the king of Israel. It read: "Listen, I am hereby sending my servant Naaman to you with this letter, so that YOU can heal him of his skin disease!"
- 7 After the king of Israel read the letter, he ripped his clothes. He said, "I am NOT the one true God! I cannot give life or take it away! Why does this man send someone with such a bad skin disease for ME to heal!? You can see that the king of Syria is trying to pick a fight with me!"
- 8 Elisha, the man of the one true God, heard that the king of Israel had ripped his clothes. So, Elisha sent a message to the king, saying: "Why have you become so upset? Please let Naaman come to ME! Then the king of Syria will know there IS a true prophet in Israel!"

- 9 So Naaman, along with his horses and his chariot, went to Elisha's house. And, Naaman stood outside his door.
- 10 Elisha sent out a messenger to Naaman. The messenger said, "Go and wash in the Jordan River seven times. Then your skin will be restored, and you will be cured!"
- 11 Naaman became angry and left. He thought to himself: "Look, I thought that Elisha would surely come outside and stand here, and that he would call upon the Name of Yahweh, his god. Then, he would wave his hand over the leprous spot and cure my skin disease! 12 Abana and Pharpar are the rivers of Damascus in my home country. They are better rivers than all the waters of Israel! Why couldn't I wash in those rivers and be cured?" So, Naaman turned and went away mad.
- 13 But Naaman's servants came up and talked to him. They reasoned: "My father, if that prophet had told you to do some great thing, wouldn't you have done it? Of course, you would! Therefore, it makes sense just to DO it. It's simple. The only thing he told you was: 'Wash in the Jordan, and you will be cured!' " 14 So, Naaman went down and dipped himself in the Jordan River seven times. He did exactly as Elisha, the man of the one true God, had said. Then Naaman's skin was restored; it became like the skin of a little boy. And, Naaman was cured!
- 15 Then Naaman and his entire group went back to the man of the one true God. He came and stood in the presence of Elisha and said, "Listen, now I KNOW there is no God in all the earth except in Israel! Please accept a gift from me now!"
- 16 But Elisha said, "I serve Yahweh. As surely as the Always-Present One lives, I will NOT accept anything!" Naaman urged him to take the gift, but Elisha refused.
- 17 Then Naaman said, "Since you won't take the gift, please give ME some dirt from the land of Israel. Give me as much as two of my mules can carry. From now on, I will NOT offer any whole burnt-offering or sacrifice to any other gods! I will worship only Yahweh! 18 May Yahweh pardon me for doing this one thing: My master, the king, goes into the temple of his god Rimmon to worship. When he goes there, he will lean on my arm. Then I must bow down in that temple of Rimmon, too. May Yahweh forgive me whenever I do that!"

19 And Elisha said to him, "Go in peace."

Then Naaman left Elisha, and traveled a short distance.

Gehazi Was Greedy and Deceitful

20 Gehazi was the servant of Elisha, the man of the one true God. Gehazi thought: "Behold, my master has not accepted what Naaman the Syrian brought. As surely as the Always-Present One lives, I will run after Naaman. I'll obtain something from him!" 21 So, Gehazi chased after Naaman.

When Naaman saw someone running after him, Naaman got off the chariot to meet Gehazi. He said, "Is everything all right?"

- 22 Gehazi said, "Everything is all right. My master d has sent me. Elisha said, 'Listen now, two young men just came to me. They are from the group of the prophets in the hill-country of Ephraim. Please give them 75 pounds of silver and two changes of clothes.' "
- 23 Naaman said, "Please take 150 pounds." And he urged Gehazi to take it. He tied 150 pounds of silver in two bags with two changes of clothes. Then he gave them to two of Naaman's servants. They carried them ahead of Gehazi. 24 When they came to the hill, Gehazi took these things from Naaman's servants. And, Gehazi put them in his house. He let Naaman's servants go, and they left.
- 25 Then Gehazi went in and stood in the presence of his master. Elisha said to him, "Where have you been, Gehazi?"

Gehazi said, "I didn't go anywhere."

26 But Elisha said to him, "My spirit was with you. I KNEW when Naaman turned around from his chariot to meet you. It is not the proper time to receive money, clothes, olives, or grapes. It is not a time to receive sheep, goats, oxen, male servants, or female servants. 27 Naaman's leprosy will come on you and your children forever!" When Gehazi left Elisha, he had the skin disease. He was as white as snow!

2 Kings 6:1-7

An Iron Ax-Head Floated

1 The group of the prophets said to Elisha, "Look, the place where we meet with you is too small for us! 2 Please let us go to the Jordan River. Each man could get a pole there. And, let us build a shelter for ourselves there."

Elisha said, "Go."

3 One of them said, "Please come with us."

Elisha said, "I will go." 4 So, he went with them.

When they arrived at the Jordan River, they cut down some trees. 5 As one man was cutting down a tree, the iron head of his ax fell into the water. He yelled, "Oh no, my master! I borrowed that ax!"

6 Elisha, the man of the one true God, asked, "Where did it fall?" The man showed Elisha the place. Then Elisha broke off a stick and threw it there into the water. And, it made the iron ax-head float! 7 Elisha said, "Pick up the ax-head." Then the man reached out and grabbed it.

EPISODE NO. 181

2 Kings 8:1-6

The Shunammite Woman Returned

1 Elisha had talked to the woman whose son he had brought back to life. He said, "Get up and go with your family. Stay any place you can. This is because Yahweh has called for a famine. And, this one will last for seven years in this land." 2 So, the woman got up and did just as the man of the one true God said. She left with her family. And, they stayed in the land of the Philistines for seven years.

3 At the end of the seven years, the woman came back from the land of the Philistines. She went to appeal to the king for her house and her fields to be restored to her. 4 The

king was talking with Elisha's servant, "Please tell me all the great things that Elisha has done." 5 Now the servant was telling the king how Elisha had brought a corpse back to life. And, look, the woman whose son Elisha had brought back to life, SHE came and was appealing to the king for her house and her fields.

Elisha's servant said, "O my master and king, THIS is the woman! And, THIS is her son whom Elisha brought back to life!"

6 The king asked the woman about it, and she told him that it was true.

Then the king chose an officer to help her. He ordered: "Give the woman everything that belongs to her! Give her all the money that was made from her land, from the day she left the country until now!"

EPISODE NO. 182

Jonah 1:1-17

Jonah Tried to Run Away from God

- 1 The Word of Yahweh came to Jonah, the son of Amittai. It said: 2 "Get up and go to the great city of Nineveh. Cry out against it, because the evil things which they have done have come to My attention."
- 3 So Jonah got up. But he tried to run away from the presence of the One Who Is Always Present to the city of Tarshish. He went down to the town of Joppa and found a ship that was going to Tarshish. He paid the fare and went on board the ship to go with them to Tarshish, away from the presence of Yahweh.
- 4 But the Always-Present One sent out a great wind over the sea. And there was a violent storm at sea. The ship was in danger of breaking up. 5 The sailors were afraid. Each man cried out to his gods. In order to make the ship lighter for them, the sailors threw out the ship's cargo into the sea. (Now Jonah had gone below into the inner parts of the ship. He was lying there sound asleep.) 6 So, the captain approached him and said to him, "How can you sleep at a time like this!? Get up! Call upon your god. Perhaps that god will care about us and save us."
- 7 Each one of the sailors said to one another, "Come on, let us pick lots, so that we may know why all this trouble has happened to us." So, they picked lots, and the lot pointed to Jonah!

- 8 Then they asked him, "Please tell us, why has this horrible thing happened to us? What do you do for a living? Where do you come from? What is your country? And, what people do you belong to?"
- 9 Jonah answered them, "I am a Hebrew. And, I worship Yahweh, the God of heaven, who made the ocean and the dry land."
- 10 Then Jonah told them that he was running away from the presence of Yahweh. So, the men became very scared. They asked Jonah, "What is this you have done!?"
- 11 The sea continued to get worse. They asked Jonah, "What are we going to do with you, so that the sea will become calm for us!?"
- 12 Then Jonah answered them, "Pick me up and throw me into the sea! That is how the sea will become calm for you. I know that this great storm has come upon you because of ME!"
- 13 At first, they said no. The men rowed hard to get back to land, but they could not make it. The sea was getting even stormier against them. 14 So they cried out to Yahweh, saying, "We beg You, O Yahweh, don't let us die because of THIS man's life! Please don't hold us responsible for killing an innocent man! You, O Yahweh, have done as You pleased!" 15 So, they picked up Jonah and threw him into the sea. Then the raging sea became calm. 16 After this, the men had great respect for Yahweh. They offered a sacrifice to Him and made vows to Him.

17 The Always-Present One had prepared a large fish to swallow Jonah. And Jonah was in the stomach of the fish for three days and three nights.

EPISODE NO. 183

Jonah 2:1-10

The Prayer of Jonah

1 Then, from the stomach of the fish, Jonah prayed to Yahweh, his God. 2 Jonah said:

"I called out to the Always-Present One because I was in trouble, and He answered me.

From the stomach of Sheol I cried out for help,

and You heard my voice.

3 You threw me into the deep,

into the heart of the seas,

and the currents swirled around me.

All of Your waves and Your breakers swept over me.

4 Then I thought: 'I have been banished from Your sight, but I will look again toward Your holy temple.'

5 The waters surrounded me, to the very soul.

The deep was all around me.

The seaweed was wrapped around my head.

6 I sank to the bottom of the mountains.

The earth with its bars closed over me forever.

Yet You have brought up my life from the pit,

O Yahweh, my God!

7 "When my life was slipping away from me,

I remembered the Always-Present One.

And, my prayer came up to You,

to Your holy temple.

8 "Those who cling to worthless, empty idols

abandon their true loyalty.

9 But I will sacrifice to You with the voice of thankfulness.

I will pay whatever I promised.

Deliverance belongs to the One Who Is Always Present!"

10 Then Yahweh spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah onto the dry land.

EPISODE NO. 184

Jonah 3:1-10

Nineveh Repented

1 Then Yahweh's Word came to Jonah a second time. It said: 2 "Get up and go to the great city of Nineveh. Preach to them the message that I will tell you."

3 So, Jonah got up and went to Nineveh, according to the instructions of the One Who Is Always Present.

Now Nineveh was a very large city — a 3-day walk. 4 On the first day, Jonah started into the city. This is what he cried out: "In 40 days, Nineveh will be destroyed!"

The People of Nineveh Did Turn Away from Evil

5 The people of Nineveh believed in God. Immediately, they proclaimed a fast. The most important ones and the least important ones all put on rough cloth.

6 Then the news reached even the king of Nineveh. He got up from his throne, laid aside his royal robe, covered himself with rough cloth, and sat in ashes. 7 He issued a proclamation in Nineveh:

"By order of the king and his leaders: 'Do not permit either man or animal, herd or flock, to taste anything! Don't let them eat or drink! 8 Instead, let them — human beings and animals — be covered with rough cloth. The people must call upon the true God earnestly. Yes, let each person turn away from his evil way and from the violence that is in his hands. 9 Who knows, perhaps the one true God will change His mind and turn away after we have met His terms!? Maybe He will withdraw from His fierce anger, so that we will NOT die?"

10 The one true God saw their actions when they turned from their evil ways. So, the one true God did change His mind about the disaster which He had declared that He would bring upon them. And, God did NOT carry it out.

EPISODE NO. 185

Jonah 4:1-11

Jonah Got Angry with God

1 But this caused Jonah to be very unhappy. In fact, he got mad! 2 He prayed to the Always-Present One, saying, "Please, O Yahweh, was this not what I said when I was still in my own country? That is why I was so quick to run away to Tarshish. I know that You are a gracious and merciful God. You do not get angry easily. You are very loyal. And, You often change Your mind about bringing disasters. 3 So now, O Yahweh, please take my life from me! It would be better for me to die than to live!"

4 But the Always-Present One answered Jonah, "Do you have a right to be angry?"

5 Then Jonah went out of the city and sat down on the east side of it. There he made a hut for himself. He sat under the hut in the shade so that he could see what would happen to the city. 6 Then God, the One Who Is Always Present, prepared a vine. God caused it to grow over Jonah, so that it would provide shade for his head, to make him feel better. So, Jonah was very happy about that vine. 7 But, the next day, when the dawn came, the one true God also prepared a cut-worm. It killed the vine, and the vine dried up. 8 After the sun started shining, God prepared a very hot, east wind. The sun became hotter and hotter as it shined down upon the head of Jonah. He fainted.

Later, Jonah prayed to God that he would die. Jonah thought: "It would be better for me to die than to live!"

9 But God asked Jonah, "Do you have a right to be angry about the vine?"

And Jonah answered, "I DO have a right to be angry — angry enough to die!"

10 The Always-Present One said, "You felt sorry about the vine. You did not take care of it. You didn't make it grow. It came up in one night, and it died in another. 11 Should I not be concerned about the great city of Nineveh where there are more than 120,000 innocent babies, as well as a large number of livestock?"

EPISODE NO. 186

Isaiah 6:1-13

God Called Isaiah to Be a Prophet

1 In the year that King Uzziah died, I (the prophet Isaiah) saw the Lord. He was sitting on a very high throne. His long robe filled the temple. 2 Heavenly creatures hovered above Him. Each creature had six wings. They used two wings to cover their faces. They used two wings to cover their feet. And, they used two wings for flying. 3 Each creature was calling to the others: "Holy, holy, holy is Yahweh of the armies of heaven. His splendor fills the whole earth!" 4 Their voices caused even the frame around the door to shake. The temple was filled with smoke.

5 I said, "Oh no! I will be destroyed. I am not pure. And, I live among people who are not pure. Yet my eyes have seen the King, Yahweh of the armies of heaven!"

6 On the altar there was a fire. One of the heavenly beings used a pair of tongs to take a hot coal from the fire. Then he flew over to me with the hot coal in his hand. 7 That

heavenly being touched my mouth with the hot coal. Then he said, "Look, your guilt is taken away, because this hot coal has touched your lips. Your sin is covered!"

8 Then I heard the Lord's voice. He said, "Whom can I send? Who will go for us?"

So I said, "Here I am; send me!"

9 Then the Lord said, "Go and tell this to the people: 'You will listen and listen, but you won't understand. You will look and look, but you won't learn.' 10 Make these people stubborn. Cause them not to b able to understand what they hear and see. Otherwise, they might really understand what they see with their eyes and hear with their ears. They might really understand with their minds. If they did this, then they would come back to Me and be forgiven."

11 Then I asked, "O Lord, how long should I do this?"

He answered, "Do this until the cities are destroyed and the people are gone. Do this until there are no people left living in the houses. Do this until the land is devastated and ravaged. 12 I will send the people far away. And the land will be left abandoned. 13 One-tenth of the people will be left in the land. But the land will be destroyed again. These people will be chopped down, like a stump that is left behind. The people who remain will be like a stump that will sprout again."

EPISODE NO. 187

Isaiah 7:10-20

The Sign of Immanuel

10 Then Yahweh spoke to King Ahaz: 11 "Ask Yahweh, your God, for a sign to prove to yourself that these things are true. It may be a sign from as deep as the place where the dead people are or as high as the heavens above."

12 But Ahaz said, "I will not ask for a sign. I will not test Yahweh."

13 Then Isaiah said, "O Ahaz, you descendant of David, listen very carefully! Isn't it bad enough that you wear out the patience of people!? Do you have to wear out the patience of my God, too!? 14 Nevertheless, the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Look, the virgin will become pregnant. She will give birth to a son, and she will name him 'Immanuel.' 15 He will be eating milk curds and honey when he learns to reject

what is evil and to choose what is good. 16 You are afraid of the kings of Israel and Syria now. But, before this child learns what is good and what is evil, the land of Israel and the land of Syria will be abandoned! 17 Yahweh will bring some troubled times to you. Those troubles will come to your people and to the people of your father's family — such days as have not come since the time that Israel broke away from Judah. And, the Always-Present One will bring the king of Assyria to fight against you.

18 "At that time, Yahweh will whistle to call for the Assyrians. nd they will come like flies from the streams of Egypt. Yahweh will call for the Assyrian army. And, they will come from the land of Assyria like bees! 19 All these enemies will camp in the deep ravines and in the crevices among the rocks. They will camp beside all the thorn bushes and at every watering hole. 20 Then the Lord will use Assyria to punish Judah. The king of Assyria will be hired and used like a razor. It will be as if the Lord is holding up the hair from Judah's head and legs, and as if He were shaving off Judah's beard.

EPISODE NO. 188

Isaiah 9:6-7

The Son of God Will Come

6 A special Child will be born to us. God will give us a Son. He will be responsible for leading the people. He will be called:

```
"Wonderful";
"Counselor;"
"Powerful God";
"Father of Eternity";
"Prince of Peace".
```

7 There will be peace in His kingdom forever and ever. His royal power will continue to grow. He will rule as the true Successor of King David, and over David's kingdom. He will make it strong by upholding it with justice and righteousness. He will rule it from the time he comes until forever! Yahweh leads the armies of heaven and His zeal will accomplish this!

EPISODE NO. 189

Isaiah 40:25-31

No One Is Like God

25 The Holy One says: "Can you compare Me to anyone!? No. Is anyone equal to Me!? No." 26 Look up to the skies and observe. Who created all these stars? He leads out all the army of heaven one by one. He calls each of the stars by name. Because He is very strong and full of power, not one of them is missing.

27 O people of Jacob, why do you complain? O people of Israel, why do you say: "Yahweh does not see what happens to me. God does not care if I am treated fairly."? 28 Surely you know!? Surely you have heard!? Yahweh is the God who lives forever. He created the whole world. He does not get tired nor does He need to rest. No one can understand how great His knowledge is. 29 Yahweh gives strength to those who are tired. He gives more power to those who are weak. 30 Even boys become tired and worn out. And, young men will fall down exhausted. 31 But the people who trust in Yahweh will become strong again. They will be able to soar, as an eagle in the sky. They will run without getting tired. They will walk without becoming weary.

EPISODE NO. 190

Isaiah 44:6-20

The Absurdity of Idolatry

6 Yahweh is the King of Israel. Yahweh of the armies of heaven redeems Israel.

Yahweh says: "I was here at the beginning. And, I will be here when all things are finished. And, I am the only God! 7 There is no other god like Me. If there is, then that god should call out and prove it! Before I established My ancient people, I predicted the future. Such a so-called 'god' should be able to tell what will occur!? 8 Don't be afraid! Don't worry! I have always told you what would happen. You people are My witnesses. There is no other God. I know of no other Rock. I am the only One!" 9 Some people make idols, but all those idols are worthless. People love them, but they are useless. Those people are witnesses on behalf of their statues. But those people cannot see. They are ignorant. They ought to be ashamed! 10 Who formed those false gods!? Who made those useless idols!? 11 Look, all the workmen who make those

gods should be ashamed! Those craftsmen are nothing but human beings. Let all of them come together and take a stand! They will all be disgraced and terrified.

12 One blacksmith uses tools to heat up iron. He works over hot coals. He uses his hammer to beat out the metal and make a statue. He uses his powerful arms to forge it. But when he becomes hungry, he loses his energy. If he does not drink water, then he gets tired. 13 A wood-carver uses a line and a compass to draw preliminary lines on the wood. Then he uses his various chisels to carve out a statue from wood. He uses his calipers to measure the statue. This is how the workman makes the wood look almost exactly like a man. And, this statue of a man dwells in a shrine. 14 The woodsman cuts down a cedar tree, or he gets a cypress tree or an oak tree. He lets them grow naturally in the forest. Or, he may plant a pine tree, but the rain causes it to grow. 15 Then he may burn that tree. He may use some of the wood for a fire to keep himself warm. He could also start a fire to bake his bread. Yes, he may use part of the wood to make a god. Then he will worship it! He makes the idol and bows down to it! 16 The man burns half of the wood in the fire. He uses the fire to cook his meat. And, he eats the meat until he is full. Yes, as he burns the wood to keep himself warm, he thinks: "Good! Now I am warm. I can see because of the light from the fire." 17 But, the man makes a so-called "god" from the wood that is left over! He bows down to it and worships it! He prays to it, saying: "You are my god. Deliver me!" 18 Those people are ignorant; they don't understand! It is as if their eyes are covered, so that they cannot see. Their minds don't understand. 19 No one stops to think about these things. They don't have the insight. They have never thought to themselves: "I burned half of the wood in the fire. I also used the hot coals to bake my bread. I cooked and ate my meat. And, I used the wood that was left over to make this disgusting thing. I am actually worshiping a block of wood! Why am I doing this!?" 20 He doesn't realize what he is doing. His confused mind leads him the wrong way. He cannot deliver himself. He does not say to himself: "This statue that I am holding is a FALSE god!"

EPISODE NO. 191

Isaiah 52:13—53:12

The Suffering Servant of God

52:13 The One Who Is Always-Present says: "Look, My Servant a will act wisely. People will give him great honor and respect him highly. 14 But many people were shocked when they saw him. His appearance was so disfigured that he didn't even look like a man. His form was changed so much that they could barely tell that he was human. 15 So, he startled many people. Kings will shut their mouths in admiration of

him. They will see the things that they had not been told about My Servant, the Messiah. And, they will understand the things that they had never heard before."

53:1 Who would have believed what we heard!? Who foresaw Yahweh's power in this!? 2 He grew up like a small plant in the presence of God. He was like a root coming up out of dry ground. He had no special beauty or splendor to cause us to notice him. There was nothing in his appearance to attract us to him. 3 He was hated and rejected by people. He endured much pain and suffering. People would not even look at him. He was hated, and we didn't think that he was an important man. 4 But he certainly took our suffering upon himself, and he felt our pain for us. Though we saw his plight, we thought that God was punishing him. 5 But he was wounded for the things that we did wrong. He was crushed for the sinful things we did. The punishment, which made us well, was given to him! And, we ourselves are healed by means of his wounds. 6 We all have wandered away like sheep. Each of us has gone our own way. But Yahweh has laid upon him the guilt of us all.

7 The One Who Is Always Present says: "He was beaten down and humiliated. But he didn't even say a word. He was like a lamb being led away to be killed. He was quiet, as a female sheep is silent while her wool is being cut off. He never opened his mouth. 8 Men took him away violently and unfairly. He died without children to continue his family line. He was put to death. He was struck down for the sins of his people. 9 He was supposed to be buried like criminals, even though he had done nothing wrong. He had never even told a lie! Instead, his death was associated with a rich man."

10 Nevertheless, it was Yahweh who decided to crush him; He caused him to suffer. So, the Always-Present One turned his life into a guilt-offering. But he will see his many descendants and live a long life. He will complete the things that Yahweh wants him to do. 11 Having suffered many things in his life, he will see the light of life and be satisfied.

The One Who Is Always Present says: "By his knowledge, My righteous Servant will make many people right with God. He will carry away their sins. 12 For this reason, I will honor him as a great man. He will share in all things with those who are strong. He willingly gave his life. Yet he was treated like a criminal. But he carried away the sins of many people. And, he interceded for those who had rebelled."

EPISODE NO. 192

Isaiah 64:1-7

Has God Abandoned Us?

1 Isaiah prayed, "Tear open the skies, and come down to earth! If You do that, the mountains would tremble in Your presence. 2 Be like a fire that burns the bushes. Be like a fire that makes water boil. Do this, so that Your enemies will know who You are. Then all the nations will shake with fear when they see You. 3 You have done amazing things that we did not expect. You came down, and the mountains trembled before You. 4 Since ancient times, no one has ever heard of such a God as You. No ear has perceived, no eye has ever seen a God other than You. You help the people who trust You. 5 You help those who enjoy doing good. You help those who remember how You want them to live. Nevertheless, behold, You were angry, because we sinned. For a long time, we have continued to disobey. How can we be saved!? 6 All of us are dirty with sin. All of our so-called 'good' deeds are like filthy pieces of cloth. All of us are like dead leaves. Like the wind, our sins have carried us away. 7 No one worships You. No one even asks You to help us. So, You have turned away from us. And, we are destroyed because of our sins.

EPISODE NO. 193

Isaiah 58:1-14

True Fasting

1 The One Who Is Always Present says: "Yell! Don't hold back! Raise your voice, like a trumpet! Declare to My people the things they've done against Me! Tell the household of Jacob their sins! 2 Then, every day, they might come looking for Me. And, they might want to learn My ways. They might become a nation that does what is right. They might not abandon the justice of their God anymore. They might even ask Me to act decisively on their behalf. They might want God to be near them.

3 They say: 'We observed special days of not eating. But You didn't see it! We humbled ourselves to honor You, O God. But You didn't even notice it!' "

But Yahweh says: "Listen, you do whatever pleases you on those so-called 'special' days! But you are unfair to all of your workers. 4 Look, on those 'special' days when

you do not eat, you argue and fight. You even have fist fights! You cannot do such things as you're doing now and expect Me to listen to your prayers. 5 This kind of so-called 'special fasting day' is not what I want. This is not the way that I want people to be truly sorry for what they've done. I don't want people just to bow their heads — like a plant! I don't want them merely to wear rough cloth and lie down in ashes to show their sadness. This is what you do on your so-called 'special' days when you do not eat. But do you think that is what Yahweh wants!?

6 "No, I will tell you the kind of special day of fasting that I want. I want you to set free the people whom you've put in prison unfairly. Undo their chains! Free the ones you cheated! Free them from their hard labor! 7 I want you to share your food with hungry people! I want you to bring poor, homeless people into your own homes! When you see someone who has no clothes, clothe him! And don't refuse to help your own relatives."

8 If you do these things, then your light will shine like the dawn. Then your wounds will quickly heal. Your righteousness will walk ahead of you, and the splendor of Yahweh will protect you from behind. 9 Then you will call to Yahweh, and the Always-Present One will answer you. You will cry out to Yahweh, and He will say: "Here I am!" You should stop making trouble for others. You should stop using such cruel words and pointing your finger at others. 10 You should feed those who are hungry. You should take care of the needs of those who are troubled. Then your light will shine in the darkness. And, the darkness around you will become bright like the sunshine at noon. 11 Yahweh will always lead you. He will satisfy your needs in dry lands. He will give strength to your whole body. You will be like a garden that has much water. You will be like a spring that never runs dry. 12 Your people will rebuild the old cities that are now in ruins. You will rebuild the foundations of those ancient cities. You will be known for repairing the broken places. You will be known for rebuilding the roads and the houses."

Yahweh says: 13 "You must obey My laws about the sabbath. You must not do what pleases you on My holy day. You should call the sabbath day 'a joyful day.' You should honor Yahweh's holy day. You should honor it by not doing whatever you please on that day. You should not say just anything you please on that day. 14 Then you will find joy in the One Who Is Always Present. And I, Yahweh, will carry you to the high places above the earth. I will let you eat the crops of the land that your ancestor Jacob had." Yahweh has spoken these things.

EPISODE NO. 194

Isaiah 65:13-25

The Messianic Age

13 So, this is what the Lord Yahweh said: "Behold, My servants will eat, but you evil people will go hungry. Behold, My servants will drink, but you evil people will be thirsty. Behold, My servants will be happy, but you evil people will be shamed. 14 Behold, My servants will sing out because of the joy of their hearts, but you evil people will cry out from anguish of heart. You will wail because your spirits will be broken. 15 Your names will be like curses to My servants. And, the Lord Yahweh will put you to death. However, He will call His servants by a different name. 16 People in the land who ask for blessings will ask for them from the faithful God. People in the land who make a promise will vow in the Name of the faithful God. Why? Because the troubles of the past will be forgotten. I will make those troubles go away."

The Overflowing Blessings in the Messianic Age

17 "Look, I will make new heavens and a new earth. And, people will not remember the past. They will not think about such things. 18 My people will be very happy forever, because of the things I will make. Look, I will make a happy Jerusalem. And, I will make her people joyous. 19 Then I will be happy about Jerusalem. I will rejoice concerning My people. Never again will there be heard the sounds of weeping and crying in that city!

20 "Never again will there be a baby from that city that lives only a few days. Indeed, there will never be an older person who doesn't live a long life. A person who dies at 100 years of age will be called 'young.' And, the person who dies before he is 100 will be thought of as a 'sinner'! 21 In that city, the person who builds a house will live there. The person who plants vineyards will get to eat the grapes. 22 No more will one person build a house, but somebody else lives in it. One person won't plant a garden, but someone else eats its fruit. My people will live a long time, just as trees live a long time. My chosen ones will grow old there and enjoy the things they make. 23 People will never again work for nothing. Never again will they give birth to children that die very young. All of My people will be blessed by Yahweh. My people and their children will be blessed by God. 24 I will provide for their needs before they ask. I will help them while they are still asking for help. 25 Wolves and lambs will eat together in peace.

Lions will eat hay as the ox does. A snake on the ground will not hurt anyone. These animals will not harm or destroy each other on all My holy mountain." says Yahweh.

EPISODE NO. 195

2 Kings 18:5-37

Hezekiah Was a Good King

5 Hezekiah trusted in Yahweh, the God of Israel. There was NO ONE like Hezekiah among all the kings of Judah. There was no king like him — either before him or after him. 6 Hezekiah was loyal to Yahweh. He did NOT turn away from following Yahweh. He obeyed the commands that Yahweh had given to Moses. 7 And, Yahweh was with Hezekiah. He had success in everything he did. He rebelled against the king of Assyria; he stopped serving him. 8 Hezekiah defeated the Philistines all the way to Gaza and its borders. He defeated them everywhere, from the watchtower to the strong, walled city.

9 Shalmaneser, the king of Assyria, surrounded Samaria and besieged it. This occurred in the 4th year that Hezekiah was king of Judah. And, it was during the 7th year that Hoshea (the son of Elah) was the king of Israel. 10 After three years, the Assyrians captured Samaria. This happened in the 6th year when Hezekiah was king. And, it was Hoshea's 9th year as the king of Israel. 11 The king of Assyria took away the Israelites to Assyria. He put them in Halah and in Gozan on the Habor River. He also put them in the cities of the Medes. 12 This happened because they did NOT obey Yahweh, their God. They broke His covenant, not obeying all that Moses, Yahweh's servant, had commanded. Yes, they would NOT listen to the commands or do them.

The Assyrians Threatened Jerusalem

13 During Hezekiah's 14th year as king, Sennacherib, the king of Assyria, attacked Judah. He attacked all the strong, walled cities of Judah and seized them. 14 Then Hezekiah, the king of Judah, sent a message to the king of Assyria who was at Lachish. He said, "I have made a mistake. Turn away from me! I will pay whatever you demand of me!" So, the king of Assyria told Hezekiah how much to pay. It was about 22,000 pounds of silver and 2,000 pounds of gold. 15 Hezekiah gave Sennacherib all the silver that was in the temple of Yahweh. And, Hezekiah gave him all the silver in the royal palace treasuries. 16 At that time, Hezekiah (the king of Judah) stripped off all the gold

that covered the doors of the temple of Yahweh. He also removed the gold from the doorposts. He gave it all to the king of Assyria.

17 The king of Assyria sent out his supreme commander, his chief officer, and his field commander. They went with a large army from Lachish to King Hezekiah in Jerusalem. When they approached Jerusalem's waterway from the upper pool, they stopped there. (The upper pool is on the road to Bleacher's Field.) 18 They called for the king. So Eliakim, Shebna, and Joach went out to meet them. Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, was the palace manager. Shebnai was the royal assistant. And Joach, the son of Asaph, was the historian.

19 The Assyrian field commander said to them, "Tell Hezekiah this: " 'The great king, the king of Assyria, says: "What is there that remains that you can trust?" 20 You claim that you have battle-plans and military strength, but your words are EMPTY! On whom are you trusting for help such that you rebel against me? 21 Look, you are now depending on Egypt to help you. Egypt is like a splintered walking-stick. If you lean on it for support, it will stab you and hurt you. Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, will hurt anybody who depends on him. 22 But you might tell me: 'We are depending upon Yahweh, our God!' Well, Hezekiah destroyed Yahweh's altars and the high places of worship. Hezekiah told Judah and Jerusalem: 'You must worship only at this one altar in Jerusalem!'

23 "'Now, let's make a deal with my master, the king of Assyria: I will give you 2,000 horses, . . . if you can find enough men to ride them! 24 You could NOT defeat even one of my master's least important officers! So, why do you depend on Egypt to give you chariots and horsemen? 25 I have not come to attack and destroy this place without an order from Yahweh. Why, Yahweh Himself told me to come to this country and destroy it!"

26 Then Eliakim (the son of Hilkiah), Shebnah, and Joach spoke to the field commander. They said, "Please speak to us in the Aramaic language. We understand it. Do not speak to us in Hebrew, because the people on the city wall can hear you!"

27 But the field commander said to them, "No! My master did not send me to tell these things only to you and your king. My master sent me to say them also to those people sitting on the wall! Like you, they will have to eat their own dung and drink their own urine!"

28 Then the field commander stood up and shouted loudly in the Hebrew language. He said, "Listen to the word from the great king, the king of Assyria! 29 The king says that you should NOT let Hezekiah fool you! Hezekiah cannot save you from my power! 30

Don't let Hezekiah talk you into trusting Yahweh! Hezekiah says: 'Yahweh will surely save us! This city won't be given over to the king of Assyria!'

31 "Don't listen to Hezekiah! The king of Assyria says: 'Make a peace-treaty with me. Come out of the city to me. Then everyone will be free to eat the fruit from his own grapevine and his own fig tree. Everyone will be free to drink water from his own well. 32 Then I will come and take you away to a land similar to your own land. It is a land with grain and new wine. It is a land of food and of vineyards. It is a land of olive oil and of honey. Then you can choose to live and not die!'

"Don't listen to Hezekiah! He is fooling you when he says: 'Yahweh will save us!' 33 No god of any other nation has saved his people from the power of the king of Assyria! 34 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah? They did NOT save Samaria from my power! 35 Not a single one of any of the gods of these countries has saved his people from me! Therefore, Yahweh cannot save Jerusalem from MY power!"

36 The people kept silent. They did NOT answer the field commander at all. (This was because King Hezekiah had ordered them, "Don't answer him!")

37 Then Eliakim, Shebna, and Joach tore their clothes. (Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, was the palace manager. Shebna was the royal assistant. And Joach, the son of Asaph, was the historian.) The three men went to Hezekiah and told him what the field commander had said.

EPISODE NO. 196

2 Kings 19:1-36

King Hezekiah Sought God's Will from Isaiah, the Prophet

1 When King Hezekiah heard the message, he tore his clothes. And he put on some rough clothing. Then he went into the temple of Yahweh. 2 Hezekiah sent Eliakim, Shebna, and the older priests to Isaiah. Eliakim was the palace manager, and Shebna was the royal assistant. The men were all wearing rough cloth when they came to Isaiah, the son of Amoz. Isaiah was a prophet. 3 These men told Isaiah: "This is what Hezekiah says: 'Today is a day of sorrow and punishment and disgrace. Why? It is sad, like when a child should be born, but the mother is not strong enough to give birth to it. 4 The king of Assyria sent his field commander to make fun of the living God. Perhaps

Yahweh, your God, will hear what the field commander said. Perhaps Yahweh, your God, will punish him for what he said. So, pray for the few people who are left alive.' "

- 5 When King Hezekiah's officers came to Isaiah, 6 Isaiah said to them, "Tell your master this: Yahweh says: 'Don't be afraid of what you have heard! Don't be scared by the words which the servants of the king of Assyria have spoken against Me. 7 Listen! I am going to put a spirit in the king of Assyria. He will hear a report that will cause him to go back to his own country. And, I will cause him to die by the sword there!' "
- 8 The field commander heard that the king of Assyria had left Lachish. So, the field commander left Jerusalem and found the king fighting against the city of Libnah.
- 9 Sennacherib received a report that Tirhakah was coming to attack him. Tirhakah was the Cushite king of Egypt. When the king of Assyria heard this, again he sent messengers to Hezekiah. The king of Assyria said: 10 "Tell this to Hezekiah, the king of Judah: 'Do not let your god, upon whom you depend, deceive you by promising that Jerusalem will not be delivered into the hands of the king of Assyria! 11 Listen, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done. They have completely defeated every country. Do not think that YOU will be spared! 12 The gods of those nations did NOT save them. My Assyrian predecessors destroyed them. My ancestors defeated the cities of Gozan, Haran, and Rezeph. They defeated the people of Eden living in Tel-Assar. 13 Where are the kings of Hamath and Arpad? Where is the king of the city of Sepharvaim? Where are the kings of Hena and Ivvah?

King Hezekiah Prayed to God

14 Hezekiah received the letter from the messengers and read it. Then he went up to the temple of Yahweh. Hezekiah spread the letter out in front of the One Who Is Always Present. 15 And he prayed to Yahweh: "O Yahweh, God of Israel, Your throne is between the golden angels! Only YOU are the one true God of all the kingdoms of the earth. YOU made the heavens and the earth. 16 Hear, O Yahweh, and listen! Open your eyes, O Yahweh, and see! Listen to the words that Sennacherib has spoken to insult the living God!

17 It is true, O Yahweh, that the kings of Assyria HAVE destroyed these countries and their lands. 18 These kings have thrown the gods of these nations into the fire. But they were not gods — they were only wood and rock statues which human beings made! So, the Assyrian kings have destroyed them. 19 But now, O Yahweh, our God, please save us from the king's power! Then all the kingdoms of the earth will know that You, O Yahweh, are the ONLY God!"

Isaiah Reassured King Hezekiah

20 Then Isaiah, the son of Amoz, sent a message to Hezekiah. Isaiah said, "Yahweh, the God of Israel, says this: 'I have heard your prayer to Me about Sennacherib, the king of Assyria!' 21 So, this is what Yahweh has said against Sennacherib:

'The Virgin Daughter of Zion

hates you and makes fun of you!

The people of Jerusalem

laugh at you, as you run away.

22 You have insulted Me and spoken against Me.

You have raised your voice against Me.

You have a proud look on your face.

You opposed Me, the Holy One of Israel!

23 You have used your messengers

to insult the Lord.

You have thought:

"I have many chariots.

With them, I have gone up to the tops of the mountains.

I have climbed the highest mountains of Lebanon.

I have cut down its tallest cedar trees;

I have cut down its best pine trees.

I have reached its farthest places.

I have gone to its forests, no matter how dense!

24 I have dug wells in foreign countries;

I have drunk water there.

By the soles of my feet,

I have dried up all the rivers of Egypt."

25 " 'O king of Assyria, surely you have heard.

Long ago, I, Yahweh, planned these things.

Long ago, I did it.

Now I have caused them to happen.

I allowed you to turn those strong, walled cities into piles of rocks.

26 The people living in those cities were weak.

They were scared and put to shame.

They were like grass in the field.

They were like tender, young grass.

They were like grass that grows on the housetops.

It is burned by the wind before it can grow up.

27 " 'I know when you relax, and when you come and go. I know how you speak against Me.

28 You speak strongly against Me.

And, I have heard your proud words.

So, I will put My hook in your nose.

And I will put My bit in your mouth.

Then I will force you to leave My country the same way that you came!' "

29 Then God said, "Hezekiah, I will give you this sign:

"This year you will eat the grain that grows wild.

And, the second year, you will eat what grows wild from that.

But, in the third year, you should plant grain and harvest it.

Also, plant vineyards and eat their fruit.

30 Some of the people in the household of Judah will be saved.

Like plants that take root downward,

they will grow strong and have many children.

31 A few people will come out of Jerusalem alive.

There will be a few from Mount Zion who will survive.

The strong love of Yahweh of the armies of heaven will cause this to happen!

32 "So, this is what Yahweh says about the king of Assyria:

'Sennacherib will not enter this city!

He will not even shoot an arrow here.

He will not fight against it with shields.

He will not build a ramp to attack the city walls.

33 He will return to his own country the same way he came.

He will not enter this city!' says Yahweh.

34 "God says, 'I will defend this city and save it!

I will do this for Myself and for David, my servant.' "

185,000 Assyrians Died

35 That night, the Angel of Yahweh went out. He killed 185,000 men in the Assyrian camp. The Jewish people got up early the next morning. And, they saw all the dead bodies! 36 So, Sennacherib, the king of Assyria, left. He went back to Nineveh and stayed there.

EPISODE NO. 197

2 Kings 20:1-11

God Extended the Life of King Hezekiah

- 1 At that time, Hezekiah became very sick. He almost died. The prophet Isaiah, the son of Amoz, went to visit him. Isaiah told him, "This is what Yahweh says: 'You are going to die. So, you should give your last instructions to everyone. You will NOT get well.'"
- 2 Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall and prayed to Yahweh. He said, 3 "O Yahweh, please remember that I have always obeyed you and have given myself completely to you. I have done what is right in your sight." And, Hezekiah wept bitterly.
- 4 But before Isaiah had left the middle courtyard, Yahweh spoke His Word to Isaiah: 5 "Go back and tell Hezekiah, the leader of My people: 'This is what Yahweh, the God of your ancestor David, says: "I have heard your prayer. And, I have seen your tears. Listen, I will heal you. Three days from now, you will go up to the temple of Yahweh. 6 I will add 15 years to your life. I will save you and this city from the king of Assyria. And, I will protect the city for Myself and for My servant David." "
- 7 Then Isaiah said, "Make a paste from figs." So, they made it and put it on Hezekiah's tumor. And, he got well.
- 8 Hezekiah asked Isaiah, "What will be the sign that Yahweh will heal me? What is the sign that I will go up to the temple of Yahweh on the third day?"
- 9 Isaiah said, "Yahweh will do what He says. This is the sign from Yahweh to show you: Do you want the shadow to go forward ten steps? Or, do you want it to go back ten steps?"
- 10 Hezekiah answered, "It is easy for the shadow to go forward ten steps. No, let it go BACK ten steps!"

11 Then Isaiah the prophet called to Yahweh. And, Yahweh brought the shadow BACKWARD ten steps. It went back up the stairway of Ahaz that it had gone down!

EPISODE NO. 198

2 Kings 23:1-3

King Josiah Enforced God's Laws

1 Then King Josiah summoned to him all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem together. 2 He went up to the temple of Yahweh. All of the men from Judah and Jerusalem went with him. The priests, the prophets, and all the people — from the least important to the most important — went with him. He read to them all the words of the Book of the Covenant. That Book was found in the temple of Yahweh. 3 The king stood by the pillar. He made a renewed promise in the presence of the Always-Present One. He agreed with his whole being to follow Yahweh and obey His commands, rules, and laws. He agreed to do whatever was written in this Book. Then all the people agreed to live by the covenant.

EPISODE NO. 199

Jer. 1:1-10

God Called Jeremiah to Be a Prophet

1 These are the words of Jeremiah, the son of Hilkiah. He belonged to the family of priests who lived in the town of Anathoth. That town is in the land that belonged to the tribe of Benjamin. 2 Yahweh spoke His Word to Jeremiah. This happened during the 13th year that Josiah, the son of Amon, was the king of Judah. 3 The Always-Present One also spoke to Jeremiah while Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah, was the king of Judah. And, God spoke to Jeremiah during the 11 years and 5 months that Zedekiah, the son of Josiah, was the king of Judah. After that, the people who lived in Jerusalem were taken away as slaves out of their country.

- 4 Yahweh spoke these words to me:
- 5 "Before I made you in your mother's womb, I chose you. Before you were born, I set you apart for a special work.

I appointed you as a prophet to the nations."

6 Then I said, "But, wait a minute, O Lord Yahweh, I don't know how to speak well! I am only a boy!"

7 But Yahweh said to me, "Don't say: 'I am only a boy!' You must go anywhere that I send you. And, you must say everything I tell you to say. 8 Don't be afraid of anyone, because I am with you. I will protect you." says Yahweh.

9 Then Yahweh reached out with His hand and touched my mouth. He said to me, "Behold, I am putting My words in your mouth. 10 Look, today I put you in charge of nations and of kingdoms. You will pull up and tear down. You will destroy, and you will overthrow. You will build up, and you will plant."

EPISODE NO. 200

Jer. 18:1-10

The Potter and the Clay

1 The Word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh:

2 "Get up and go down to the potter's shop. I will cause you to hear My message there." 3 So, I went down to the potter's shop. And, behold, I saw him working at the potter's wheels. 4 He was making a pot out of clay. However, something went wrong with it. So, the potter used that same clay to make a different pot. He shaped that pot the way he wanted it to be.

5 Then the Word of Yahweh came to me:

6 "O household of Israel, can't I do the same thing with you as this potter has done?" says Yahweh. "O household of Israel, behold, in My hands, you are like this clay in the potter's hands! 7 There may come a time when I will speak about a nation or a kingdom. I might say that I would pull up that nation by its roots. Or, I might say that I would break that nation down and destroy it. 8 However, if the people of that nation were sorry for the evil they have done, then I would revoke My plans to bring disaster to them. 9 There may come another time when I will speak about a nation or about a kingdom. I might say that I would build up and plant it. 10 But, if I see it doing evil by not obeying Me, then I would revoke My plans to do good to them.

EPISODE NO. 201

Jer. 36:20-32

King Jehoiakim Burned the Scroll of Jeremiah

20 The leaders put the scroll in the room of Elishama, the royal assistant. Then they went to the king in the courtyard and told him all about what was in the scroll. 21 So, King Jehoiakim sent Jehudi to get the scroll. Jehudi brought the scroll from the room of Elishama, the royal assistant. Then Jehudi read the scroll out loud to the king, as well as to all the leaders who stood next to the king. 22 This happened in the 9th month. So, King Jehoiakim was sitting in his winter apartment. There was a fire burning in a small fire-pot in front of him. 23 Jehudi began to read from the scroll. However, after he had read three or four columns, the king cut those columns off of the scroll with a pen-knife. And, the king threw them into the fire-pot! Finally, the entire scroll was burned up in the fire. 24 King Jehoiakim and all his servants had heard the whole message from the scroll, but they were not scared! They didn't tear their clothes, either. 25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, Delaiah, and Gemariah tried to persuade King Jehoiakim NOT to burn the scroll. But the king wouldn't listen to them. 26 Instead, the king ordered some men to arrest Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet. Those men were Jerahmeel (a member of the royal court), Seraiah (the son of Azriel), and Shelemiah (the son of Abdeel). However, Yahweh had hidden Baruch and Jeremiah well.

The Scroll Was Rewritten

27 Now, after King Jehoiakim had burned the scroll with the words which Baruch wrote while Jeremiah dictated, the Word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah again. 28 "Jeremiah, get yourself another scroll. Write all the same words on it that were on the first scroll. (That was the scroll which Jehoiakim, the king of Judah, burned up.) 29 Also, say this to Jehoiakim, the king of Judah: 'This is what Yahweh says: "You burned up that scroll. You thought: 'How dare Jeremiah write that the king of Babylon will certainly come and destroy this land! Why would he destroy both men and animals in it!?' " 30 'So, this is what Yahweh says about Jehoiakim, the king of Judah: "Jehoiakim's descendants will NOT sit on David's throne! When Jehoiakim dies, his body will be thrown out on the ground. It will be left out in the heat of the day. And, it will also be left out in the cold frost of the night. 31 I, Yahweh, will punish Jehoiakim and his offspring. And, I will punish his servants because they have done evil things. I have promised to bring all those disasters upon them. And, I will bring such things upon all the residents in

Jerusalem and the people of Judah, just as I promised against them. But they would NOT listen to Me." ' "

32 So, Jeremiah got another scroll and gave it to Baruch. (Baruch, the son of Neriah, was his scribe.) As Jeremiah spoke, Baruch wrote what Jeremiah said on the scroll. He wrote all the same words that were in the book which Jehoiakim, the king of Judah, had burned in the fire. And, many similar words were added to the second scroll.

EPISODE NO. 202

Hab. 2:1-4; 3:17-19

By Faith

2:1 Habakkuk said,

"Like a guard, I will take my stand to watch.

I will position myself on the tower.

I will wait to see what the Always-Present One will say to me, and what I am going to say next."

Yahweh Responded

2 Then Yahweh answered me:

"Write down what I show you.

Engrave it clearly upon some clay tablets, so that a messenger who reads it can run to inform others.

3 It is not yet time for the revelation to come true.

However, that time is coming soon.

The message will come true.

It may seem like a long time before it happens.

Nevertheless, be patient and wait for it.

These things WILL happen.

They will NOT be late!

4 "Look, the arrogant person

whose soul is not upright within him will fail.

But the person who is right with God by his faith

will live forever."

3:17 Fig trees may not grow figs.

There may be no grapes on the vines.

There may be no olives growing on the olive trees.

The fields may not yield anything to eat.

The flock may be cut off from the fold.

There may be no cattle in the stalls.

18 Nevertheless, I will still be glad in the Always-Present One.

I will rejoice in the God of my salvation.

19 Yahweh, the Lord, is my strength.

He causes me to be sure-footed, like a deer.

He enables me to walk safely on my steep mountains.

EPISODE NO. 203

Ezek. 37:1-14

The Valley of the Dried-up Bones

1 The power of Yahweh was upon me (the prophet Ezekiel). He brought me out by the Spirit of Yahweh. And, He caused me to rest in the middle of a valley. It was full of bones. 2 He led me back and forth among the bones. And, look, there were many, many bones on the valley floor. I saw that the bones were very dry. 3 Then he asked me, "O human being, could these bones live!?"

I answered, "O Lord Yahweh, You are the only One who knows that."

4 Yahweh said to me, "Prophesy to these bones. Tell them this: 'O dry bones, hear the Word of Yahweh!' 5 This is what the Lord Yahweh says to these bones: 'Behold, I will cause breath to enter you. Then you will live. 6 I will put muscles on you. I will put flesh on you. I will cover you with skin. Then I will put breath in you, and you will come to life. Then you will KNOW that I am Yahweh!'"

7 So, I prophesied as I was commanded. As I was prophesying, there was a noise. Listen, it was a rattling sound. The bones came together — bone to bone. 8 I continued to watch. Muscles formed on the bones. The flesh came up. And, skin covered the bones. But there was no breath in them.

9 Then God said to me, "Prophesy to the breath. Prophesy, O human being, and say to the breath: 'This is what the Lord Yahweh says: "O breath, come from the four winds. Breathe into these people who were killed, so that they can live again!" '"

10 So, I prophesied as He commanded me. And, the breath went into them, and they came to life. They stood upon their feet. They were a very, very large army.

11 Then Yahweh said to me: "O human being, these bones are like all the people of Israel. Behold, they say this: 'Our bones are dried up, and our hope is gone. We are completely destroyed!' 12 Therefore, prophesy. And say this to them: 'This is what the Lord Yahweh says: "Behold, O My people, I will open your graves. And, I will cause you to come up out of your graves. Then I will bring you back home to the land of Israel. 13 This is how you, O My people, will KNOW that I am Yahweh! I will open your graves and cause you to come up out of them. 14 And, I will put My Spirit inside you. You will come to life. Then I will settle you in your own land. And, you will KNOW that I, Yahweh, have spoken. I did it!" 'says Yahweh."

EPISODE NO. 204

Dan. 1:8-21

Daniel and the Others Obeyed Their Consciences

8 Daniel decided NOT to consume the king's food or wine because doing so would make Daniel ritually "unclean." So, Daniel asked permission from Ashpenaz for Daniel NOT to make himself ritually "unclean." 9 And, the one true God caused Ashpenaz to appreciate and be sympathetic toward Daniel. 10 But Ashpenaz said to Daniel, "I'm afraid of my master, the king. HE ordered me to give you boys this food and drink. If you do not eat this food, then you will begin to look worse than the other boys your age. The king will see this. And, he will cut off MY head because of you!"

11 Ashpenaz had ordered a guard to watch Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. Daniel said to the guard, 12 "Please test us for ten days: Don't give us anything but vegetables to eat and water to drink. 13 Then, after ten days, compare us with the other boys who are eating from the king's food. See for yourself who looks healthier! Then you judge for yourself how you want to treat us, your servants." 14 So, the guard agreed to test them for ten days.

15 After ten days, they did look very healthy. They looked better than all of the boys who had been eating the king's prescribed diet. 16 So, from then on, the guard removed the king's rich food and the wine. Instead, he gave vegetables to Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

17 The one true God gave these four boys wisdom and the ability to learn. They learned many kinds of things that people had written and studied. Daniel could also understand all kinds of visions and dreams.

18 The end of the three years came. So, on the king's orders, Ashpenaz brought all of the boys into the presence of King Nebuchadnezzar. 19 The king talked to all of them. He found that none of the boys were as good as Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, or Azariah. So, those four Jewish boys became the king's personal servants. 20 Every time the king asked them about something important, they showed much wisdom and understanding. He found that they were ten times better than all the fortune-tellers and the magicians in his entire kingdom.

21 So, Daniel continued to be the king's personal servant until the 1st year that Cyrus was king.

A COMMENT: Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah were the Hebrew names of the three Jewish boys. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego were their Babylonian names.

EPISODE NO. 205

Dan. 3:1-30

The Golden Idol

1 One day, King Nebuchadnezzar had his servants make a golden statue. The statue was 90 feet high and 9 feet wide. He set up that statue on the Plain of Dura in the province of Babylon. 2 Then King Nebuchadnezzar summoned all of his important leaders: the governors, the assistant governors, the captains of the soldiers, the people who advised the king, the keepers of the treasury, the judges, the rulers, and all the other officials among the provinces of his entire kingdom. He wanted these men to come to the special ceremony which he had set up for the statue. 3 So, they all gathered for that dedication. And, they stood in front of the statue which King Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then the announcer spoke out very loudly: "O ethnic groups, nations, and men of every language, this is the decree: 5 You will soon hear the sound of the horns, the

flutes, the lyres, the zithers, the harps, the bagpipes, and all the other musical instruments. At the very moment this happens, you MUST all bow down and worship the golden statue! This is the great statue which King Nebuchadnezzar has set up. 6 Anyone who does NOT bow down and worship at that instant will be thrown into the middle of a blazing furnace!"

7 Now many ethnic groups, nations, and men who spoke every language were present. And, they heard the sound of the horns, the flutes, the lyres, the zithers, the harps, and all the other musical instruments. At that moment, they all bowed down immediately and worshiped the golden statue which King Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

8 Then some men — the Babylonians — came near the king. They began to speak against the men of Judah. 9 They said to King Nebuchadnezzar, "O king, live forever! 10 O king, you made this decree: 'Every individual will hear the horns, the flutes, the lyres, the zithers, the harps, the bagpipes, and all the other musical instruments. Then, each one MUST bow down and worship the golden statue! 11 Anyone who does NOT immediately bow down and worship will be thrown into the middle of a blazing furnace!' 12 O king, there are some Jewish men who did NOT pay any attention to your command! And, you have made them important administrators in the province of Babylon. Their names are Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. They do NOT serve your gods! And, they did NOT worship the golden statue which you have set up!"

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego Were Loyal to the One True God

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar became very, very angry. He summoned Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. So, those men were brought into the presence of the king. 14 And Nebuchadnezzar said to them, "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, is it true that you are NOT serving my gods!? And, is it true that you did NOT worship the golden statue which I have set up!? 15 You will now hear the sound of the horns, the flutes, the lyres, the zithers, the harps, the bagpipes, and all the other musical instruments. And you MUST be ready to bow down and worship the statue which I made. If you do this, fine. However, if you do NOT worship it at that moment, then you will be thrown into the middle of the blazing furnace! Then no god will be able to save you from my power!"

16 But Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered the king. They said, "O King Nebuchadnezzar, we do NOT need to defend ourselves to you about this! 17 Suppose you throw us into the blazing furnace. The God whom we serve is ABLE to save us from your power! If He does so, good. 18 But even if God does NOT rescue us, O

king, we want you to know this: We will NOT serve your gods! And, we will NOT worship the golden statue which you have set up!"

The Fiery Furnace

- 19 Then Nebuchadnezzar was filled with rage at Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. The look on his face completely changed. He answered by giving this command: "Heat the furnace seven times hotter than it usually is!"
- 20 Then he commanded some of the bravest soldiers in his army to tie up the hands of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego and throw them into the blazing furnace.
- 21 So they bound Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego and threw them into the middle of the blazing furnace. The Jewish boys were still wearing their robes, their tunics, their turbans, and other clothes. 22 That furnace was heated to be tremendously hot, because of the king's urgent order. The fire was so hot that the flames of the fire killed the soldiers who took Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego there. 23 The hands of those three men Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego were tied firmly. They fell down into the middle of the blazing furnace.
- 24 Then King Nebuchadnezzar was totally amazed. He quickly jumped to his feet. He asked his royal officials, "Didn't we tie up only THREE men and throw them into the middle of the fire!?"

They answered the king, "That is correct, O king!"

- 25 The king answered, "Look! I see FOUR men! They are walking around in the middle of the fire! They are NOT tied up, and they are NOT burned up! The fourth man looks like a son of the gods!"
- 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar went nearer to the entrance of the blazing furnace. He shouted, "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego come out! Servants of the Most High God, come here!"
- So, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came out of the midst of the fire. 27 After they came out, the princes, the assistant governors, the governors, and the royal advisers crowded around them. They could see that the fire had NOT harmed their bodies. Their hair was NOT burned. Their robes were NOT affected. And, they didn't even have the smell of smoke clinging to them!

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar said, "Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego! He has sent His angel and saved His servants from the fire, because they trusted in their God. They refused to obey my command. And they were willing to die, rather than to serve or worship any god other than their own God. 29 So, I hereby make this decree:

'No one of any ethnic group, nation, or language must ever say anything bad against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego! Anyone who does so will be torn apart, and his house will be turned into a pile of rocks! No other God can save His people like this!' "

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego within the province of Babylon.

EPISODE NO. 206

Dan. 4:1a,4-37

King Nebuchadnezzar Had a Disturbing Dream

1 King Nebuchadnezzar sent out a letter.

4 "I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at my palace. I was content and successful. 5 But I had a dream that made me afraid: As I was lying on my bed, I saw pictures and visions in my mind which horrified me. 6 So, I gave this order: All the wise men of Babylon were to be brought to me. I wanted them to tell me what my dream meant. 7 Then the fortune-tellers, the magicians, the Babylonians, and the horoscopists came. I told them about the dream, but those men could NOT tell me what it meant!

8 "Finally, Daniel came to me. I revealed my dream to Daniel. 9 I said: 'Daniel, you are the most important of all the fortune-tellers. I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in you. I know there is no mystery that is too hard for you to understand. This was what I saw when I dreamed. Tell me what it means! 10 These are the visions which I saw while I was lying on my bed: I looked — and right there in front of me — was a tree. It was standing in the middle of the land. The tree was very tall. 11 The tree grew larger and stronger. The top of the tree touched the sky. It could be seen from anywhere on earth. 12 The leaves of the tree were beautiful; it had plenty of good fruit on it, too. On that tree, there was food for everyone. The wild animals found shelter under that tree. And, the wild birds lived among its branches. Every creature ate from it.

13 "'I was looking at those things in that vision while lying on my bed. And then I saw a holy angel coming down from heaven. 14 He cried out very loudly, saying: "Cut down that tree, and chop off its branches. Strip off its leaves. Scatter its fruit. Drive away the animals that are under that tree. And, let the birds that were in its branches fly away. 15 But, leave the stump and its roots in the ground. Put a band of iron and bronze around it. Let it stay in the field with the grass.

"' "Let him become wet with the dew of the night air. Let him live among the animals and the plants of the earth. 16 Let him not think like a man any longer. Let him have the mind of an animal for seven long years."

17" 'Messengers gave this command. The holy ones declared that sentence. Why? So that all the people may KNOW that it is the Most High God who rules over the kingdoms of human beings. And, it is God who gives those kingdoms to anyone HE wants. And, He chooses individuals to rule them who are not proud.'

18 "That is what I, King Nebuchadnezzar, dreamed. Now, you, O Daniel tell me what the whole dream means. NONE of the wise men in my kingdom could explain it to me. But YOU can do it, because the spirit of the holy gods is in YOU!"

Daniel Interpreted This Dream

19 Then Daniel was very quiet for a while. His thoughts caused him to feel great anxiety. So the king said, "Daniel, do not let the dream or its meaning disturb you!"

Then Daniel answered the king. He said, "My master, I wish the dream were about your enemies! And, I wish its meaning were for those who are against you! 20 You saw a tree in your dream. The tree grew larger and stronger. Its top touched the sky. It could be seen from all over the earth. 21 Its leaves were beautiful, and it had plenty of fruit. The fruit was for everybody. It was a home for the wild animals. And, its branches were nesting places for the birds. 22 O my king, that tree is YOU! You have become great and powerful. You are like that tall tree that touched the sky. And, your power reaches to the farthest parts of the earth.

23 "O my king, you saw a holy angel coming down from heaven, saying: 'Cut down that tree and destroy it! But, leave the stump and its roots in the ground. Wrap a band of iron and bronze around it. Leave it in the field with the grass. Let him become wet with the dew of the night air. He must live like a wild animal for seven long years!'

24 "This is the meaning of the dream, O my king: The decree — which is about to happen to you, my lord, the king — the decree is from the Most High God. 25 You will be driven away from human society! Your home will be with the wild animals. You will be fed grass like farmers feed oxen. And, you will become wet with the dew of the night air. And, seven times will pass over you — until you learn that the Most High God IS the Ruler over the kingdoms of men. And, it is He who gives those kingdoms to anyone He wants.

26 "In your dream, the stump of that tree and its roots were commanded to be left in the ground. This means that your kingdom will be given back to you AFTER you realize that Heaven (the one true God) rules over your kingdom. 27 So, my king, please accept my advice: I advise you to stop sinning! Do what is right! Stop doing evil things and be kind to poor people! Then you will continue to prosper!"

The Dream Came True

28 All these things DID happen to King Nebuchadnezzar. 29 Twelve months after the dream, King Nebuchadnezzar was walking around on the roof of his royal palace in Babylon. 30 And he was thinking: "Look at Babylon! I built this great city. It is MY royal palace. I built it by MY power to show how great I am!"

31 The words were still in the king's mind when a Voice from heaven interrupted: "O King Nebuchadnezzar, these things are about to happen to you: Your royal power has been taken away from you! 32 You will be driven away from human society. Your home will be with the wild animals. Grass will be fed to you like they feed oxen. Seven long years will pass by — until you learn this lesson: The Most High God is the One who rules over human kingdoms! And, it is the Most High God who gives those kingdoms to anyone HE wants!"

33 Those things started to happen quickly to Nebuchadnezzar. Nebuchadnezzar was driven away from human society. And, he began to eat grass like oxen do. He became wet from dew of the night air. His hair grew long like the feathers of an eagle. And, his nails grew long like the claws of a bird.

King Nebuchadnezzar Praised the One True God

34 "Then, at the end of that time, I, Nebuchadnezzar, looked up toward heaven. And I could think clearly again. Then I gave praise to the Most High God. I gave honor and glory to Him who lives forever.

"The rule of God is forever.

His kingdom continues for all time.

35 All people on earth are truly not important.

God does whatever He wants with the powers of heaven and with the people on earth.

No one can stop His mighty hand.

No one can question anything He does.

36 "So, at that time, I could think clearly again. And, God gave back to me my great honor and power as king. The people who advise me and the royal family welcomed me. I became king again. And, I became even greater and more powerful than before. 37 Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, hereby give praise and honor and glory to the King of Heaven. Everything He does is right. He is always fair. And, He is able to make proud people humble."

EPISODE NO. 207

Dan. 6:1-28

Daniel Was Thrown into the Lions' Den

1 King Darius thought it would be a good idea to choose 120 governors. He wanted them to rule throughout the entire Persian kingdom. 2 So, Darius chose three men to be co-presidents over those 120 governors. Daniel was one of those three co-presidents. The co-presidents reported directly to the king, so that the king would not suffer any loss. 3 Daniel showed that he could do the work better than the other co-presidents and the governors. Daniel was exceptionally talented. Because of this, the king was planning to put Daniel in charge of the whole kingdom. 4 So, the other co-presidents and the governors tried to find some excuse to accuse Daniel. However, Daniel continued doing the business of the government faithfully. And, they could not find anything wrong with Daniel. Therefore, they could not accuse him politically. Daniel was trustworthy. He did nothing wrong, and he never cheated the king. 5 Then those men said, "We will never find any excuse to accuse Daniel! We MUST find something bad to report in connection with his religion!"

6 So, the two co-presidents and the governors went to the king as a group. They said: "O King Darius, live forever! 7 The co-presidents, the governors, the assistant governors, your advisers, and the generals of the soldiers have all agreed about this: We

think you should declare a special law that everyone MUST obey — no one should pray to any god or man except to YOU, O king! That ban should be enforced for the next 30 days. Anyone who will not obey this ban MUST be thrown into the pit with the lions! 8 Therefore, O king, make this special law NOW! Write it down so that it CANNOT be changed!" (The laws of the Medes and the Persians could never be canceled.) 9 So, because of their recommendation, King Darius made that special law. They wrote it down, and he signed it.

10 When Daniel learned about the new law and that it had been signed by the king, he went to his own house. He went to his room upstairs. (The windows of that room opened toward Jerusalem.) And, Daniel knelt down and prayed. He went into the presence of God, praising Him, just as he had always done. He did this three times each day.

11 Then some of those jealous men went as a group and found Daniel praying. They saw Daniel asking his God for help. 12 So, they went into the presence of the king and they began to talk to the king regarding the ban that he had signed. They said, "Didn't you sign a special law that says that no one is allowed to pray to any other god or man for 30 days!? O king, you are the ONLY one that anyone can pray to! And, doesn't that special law say that anyone who disobeys that ban will be thrown into the lions' pit!?"

The king answered, "Yes! And that law, like any law of the Medes and the Persians, CANNOT be changed!"

- 13 Then those men answered in the king's presence, "Well, Daniel is one of the captives from Judah, and he is NOT paying any attention to you or to the ban which you signed! Instead, Daniel still prays to his own god three times every day!" 14 The king became very upset with himself when he heard this. He decided that he had to rescue Daniel. All day long, King Darius tried hard to think of a legal way to save Daniel.
- 15 However, those men who had gathered in the presence of the king said, "O king, don't forget that the law of the Medes and the Persians says that NO law or command given by the king can be changed!"
- 16 So, King Darius commanded them to bring Daniel and to throw him into the lions' pit. Then the king said to Daniel, "May your God the One whom you always serve save you!"
- 17 They brought a huge stone and put it over the opening of the lions' pit. Then the king used his signet ring to put his special seal on the rock. The rings of his royal officers put their official seals on that rock, too. (This showed that NO ONE could break the seal, move that rock, and bring Daniel out.) 18 Then the king went back to his palace. He

did NOT eat anything that night. No performers came to entertain him. The king got very little sleep that night.

- 19 The next morning, King Darius got up at daybreak. He rushed to the pit of the lions. 20 As he came near the den, he was worried. He called out to Daniel. The king said, "Daniel, servant of the living God! Has your God the One that you always serve has HE been able to save you from the lions!?"
- 21 Daniel answered the king, "O my king, live forever! 22 My God sent His angel to shut the mouths of the lions! They have NOT hurt me, because my God knows that I am innocent. I have never done anything to harm you, O my king!"
- 23 Then King Darius was very happy about Daniel. The king told his servants to raise Daniel out of the lions' pit. So they lifted him out. They did not find any injury on Daniel. (This was because Daniel had trusted in his God.)
- 24 Then the king gave a command. The men who had accused Daniel were brought to the pit of the lions, and THEY were thrown into the lions' pit. Their wives and children were also thrown into it. The lions overpowered them before they even hit the bottom of the pit. And, the lions crushed all their bones.
- 25 Then King Darius wrote a letter to all the ethnic groups and to all nations to those who spoke every language those who were living on all the earth:

"I wish you great success! 26 I am making a new law. This decree is for people in all regions of my kingdom:

'ALL OF YOU MUST FEAR AND RESPECT THE GOD OF DANIEL!'

Daniel's God IS the living God! He endures forever. His kingdom will NEVER be destroyed. His rule will NEVER end. 27 God rescues and saves people. And He performs powerful proofs and amazing things in heaven and on earth! God saved Daniel from the power of the lions!"

28 So, Daniel was successful during the time that Darius was acting king, and during the time that Cyrus the Persian was emperor.

EPISODE NO. 208

Zech. 14:1-9

God Will Be King

- 1 Listen, the day of Yahweh is coming! The plunder which you have taken will be divided up among you.
- 2 I will gather all the nations to fight Jerusalem. They will capture the city and rob the homes. They will rape the women. Half the people of the city will be taken away as captives. But the rest of the people won't be taken away from the city.
- 3 Then the Always-Present One will go to war against those nations, just like when He fought on a day of battle. 4 At that time, He will set His feet upon Olive Mountain, which is east of Jerusalem. Olive Mountain will split in half! A deep valley will run east and west. Half the mountain will move to the north, and half of the mountain will move to the south. 5 You people will run through this mountain valley to the other side. You will run as you ran away from the big earthquake. (That was when Uzziah was king of Judah.) Then Yahweh, my God, will come. And, all the holy ones will be with Him.
- 6 At that time, there will be no light, no cold, and no frost. 7 It will be a unique day. (The Always-Present One knows when it will happen.) There will be no day or night. At evening time, it will still be light.
- 8 At that time, fresh water will flow out from Jerusalem. Half of it will flow eastward, toward the Dead Sea. And, half of it will flow westward, toward the Mediterranean Sea. It will flow both in summer and in winter.
- 9 Then Yahweh will be King over the whole world. At that time, Yahweh will be recognized as the one true God. And His Name will be the only Name!

Neh. 4:1-18

The Wall Was Guarded

- 1 Sanballat heard that we were rebuilding the wall of Jerusalem. He was very angry. In fact, he was furious! He made fun of the Jews. 2 He said to his friends and the army of Samaria: "What are these wimpy Jews doing!? They actually believe that they can rebuild the wall {of Jerusalem}! They think they will offer sacrifices again! Perhaps they think they can finish it in only one day!? They cannot bring stones back to life. Those are only piles of trash and ashes!"
- 3 Tobiah the Ammonite was next to Sanballat. Tobiah said, "Yes, if a fox were to climb up on what they are building, it would knock down their stone wall!"
- 4 I (Nehemiah) prayed: "Listen to us, O our God! We are despised. Turn the curses of Sanballat and Tobiah back on their own heads! Let them be captured and taken away like valuables that are stolen. 5 Do not cover up their guilt. Don't blot out their sins from Your sight. Why? Because they have made You angry in front of the builders!"
- 6 So, we rebuilt the wall all the way around, half-way up. The people were willing to work hard.
- 7 But Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabs, the Ammonites, and the men from Ashdod were very angry. They heard that the repairs to the walls of Jerusalem were going forward. They also heard that the gaps in the wall were being closed up. 8 So, all of them made plans to go and fight against Jerusalem. They wanted to stir up trouble. 9 Nevertheless, we prayed to our God. And, we posted guards to watch out for them day and night.
- 10 The people of Judah said, "The haulers are getting too tired! There is so much rubble! We CANNOT rebuild this wall!"
- 11 Our enemies have said: 'Let's go among them and kill those Jews! They won't even suspect us or see us. We're going to stop that work!' "
- 12 Then the Jews who lived near our enemies came. They informed us again and again: "The enemy is about to attack us from every direction!" 13 So, I stationed some of the armed men behind the lowest places of the wall, on the inside. And, I positioned some at the open spaces. I put families together with their swords, their spears, and their

bows. 14 Then I looked around. I got up and spoke to the important men, to the leaders, and to the rest of the people. I said, "Don't be afraid of your enemies! Remember our Lord! He is great and awesome. Fight for your Jewish brothers, your sons and daughters, your wives, and your homes!"

15 Then our enemies heard that we knew about their plot. The one true God had ruined their plans. So, we all went back to the wall. Each individual went back to his own job.

16 From that day on, half of my servants worked on construction. And, the other half were holding the spears, the shields, the bows, and the armor. The officers positioned themselves behind all the people of Judah, 17 all those who were building the wall. Those who carried building materials did their work with one hand, and they carried a weapon in the other hand. 18 Each of the builders tied his sword to his waist, while he was working. The man who would blow the warning trumpet was right beside me.

EPISODE NO. 210

Neh. 6:15; 8:1-12

So, the wall of Jerusalem was completed. . . . It took 52 days to rebuild.

The Law of God Was Read Out Loud to the People

1-2 All the people were united. They gathered together in the open area next to Water Gate. This occurred on the 1st day of the 7th month. They asked Ezra the scholar to bring out the book of the teachings of Moses, which Yahweh had commanded to Israel.

So, Ezra the priest brought the teachings into the presence of the assembly. Men and women — everyone who could listen and understand — were ready. 3 Ezra read it out loud. From very early in the morning until noon, he read it. He was facing the courtyard next to Water Gate. He read it in front of the men and the women — all who could understand it. All the people listened carefully to the book of the teachings.

4 Ezra the scholar stood on top of a big wooden platform which had been built for this purpose. Six men stood next to him, to his right side. And, on his left side, there were seven more men.

5 All the people could see Ezra because he was above them. Ezra opened the book. As he opened it, all the people stood up to show respect. 6 Ezra praised Yahweh, the one

true, great God. And, all the people raised their hands and said, "Amen! Amen!" Then they bowed down and worshiped Yahweh, with their faces to the ground.

- 7 Thirteen Levites interpreted the teachings for the people who remained there in their places. 8 They read aloud the book of the teachings of the one true God. They translated what it meant. They did it in such a way that the people could clearly understand it.
- 9 Then spoke Nehemiah the Governor, Ezra the scholarly priest, and the Levites who were explaining things to the people. They said to all the people: "Today is holy to Yahweh, your God. Do not mourn. Don't weep." (All the people had been crying as they listened to the words of the teachings.)
- 10 Then Ezra said, "Go, enjoy good food and sweet drinks. Share some of it with those who don't have anything, because today is holy to our Lord. Don't be sad, because the joy of Yahweh is your fortress."
- 11 The Levites helped to calm all the people down. They said, "Be silent, because today is holy. Don't be sad!"
- 12 Then all the people dispersed, so that they could eat and drink. They shared some of their food with others. And, they had a big celebration, because they now understood what was taught to them.

EPISODE NO. 211

Neh. 13:1-12

Nehemiah Enforced the Law of Moses

- 1 At that time, they read aloud the Book of Moses to the people. They found the place where it was written: "No Ammonite or Moabite must ever be permitted among the people of the one true God." 2 Why? Because the Ammonites and the Moabites had NOT welcomed the Israelites with food and water. Instead, they opposed the Hebrews. They hired Balaam to put a curse on Israel. (Nevertheless, our God turned the curse into a blessing!) 3 The people obeyed the law of Moses. They separated out from Israel all the foreigners.
- 4 Before that happened, Eliashib the high priest had supervised the storerooms of the temple of our God. He was too friendly with Tobiah. 5 Eliashib had permitted Tobiah

to use one of the large storerooms in his own way! That large room had been used for the grain-offerings, the incense, and the other things for God's temple. It had also been used for the 10-percent offerings of grain, the new wine, and the fresh olive oil, which belonged to the Levites, the singers, and the gatekeepers. It had also been used for gifts for the priests.

6 I, Nehemiah, was NOT present in Jerusalem when all this occurred. I had already gone back to Artaxerxes, the Persian king of Babylon. I went back in the 32nd year that Artaxerxes was king. Eventually, I asked the king to allow me to return to Jerusalem. 7 I came back to Jerusalem. Then I found out about the evil thing that Eliashib had done. He had permitted Tobiah to have a room near the courtyards of the temple of the one true God! 8 I was very upset about this! So, I threw out all of Tobiah's stuff from that room. 9 I ordered the rooms to be purified. And, I restored the objects of the temple of the one true God, along with the grain-offerings, and the incense. 10 Later, I discovered that the people were NOT sharing with the Levites. So, the Levites and the singers who ministered had abandoned the temple services to go raise crops in their own fields. 11 Therefore, I argued with the officers. I said, "Why have you neglected the temple of the one true God?" Then I assembled the Levites and the singers and I restored them to their proper places.

12 Then all the people of Judah brought the tithe of what they had gained in the grain, the new wine, and the fresh olive oil. And they brought it to the storerooms.

EPISODE NO. 212

Mal. 3:1; 4:5-6; Isa. 40:3-5

God's Messenger Will Announce the Messiah!

3:1 Yahweh of the armies of heaven says: "Listen, I will send My messenger. He will prepare the way ahead of Me. Suddenly, the Lord whom you people are looking for will come to His temple. Listen, the Angel of the Covenant whom you desire WILL come!"

4:5 "Behold, I will send Elijah the prophet to you people. He will come before that great and awesome day when the Always-Present One will judge everybody. 6 Elijah will help fathers love their children. And, he will help the children love their fathers. Otherwise, I will come and put a curse upon the land!"

Isa. 40:3 This is the voice of a man who calls out:

"Prepare in the desert the way for Yahweh.

Straighten the road in the dry lands for our God. 4 Every valley should be raised up. Every mountain and hill should be made flat. The steep ground should be made level.

The rugged ground should be made smooth.

5 Then the splendor of Yahweh will be shown.

All mankind together will see it."

EPISODE NO. 213

Luke 1:5-25,57-66

How John the Baptizer Was Born

5 During the time when Herod the Great ruled Judea, there was a Jewish priest named Zechariah. He belonged to Abijah's section. His wife came from the family of Aaron. Her name was Elizabeth. 6 They were both truly righteous before God, doing everything which was right and everything the Lord God commanded. They were spiritually spotless. 7 However, they had no children. Elizabeth could not have a baby. And, both of them were very old. 8 Zechariah was serving as a priest before God for his section. 9 The other priests chose him to offer the incense. So, he went into the holy place of the temple sanctuary of the Lord God. 10 There was a large group of people outside. They were praying at the time the incense was being offered. 11 Then, standing on the right side of the incense table, an angel of the Lord God appeared to him. 12 When Zechariah saw the angel, he was disturbed and overcome with fear. 13 But the angel said to him, "Zechariah, don't be afraid. Your prayer has been heard. Your wife, Elizabeth, will give birth to a son for you. You will name him John. 14 He will make you very, very happy. Many people will rejoice because of his birth. 15 John will be a great man in the presence of the Lord God. He will never drink wine or liquor. Even at the time when he is being born, he will be filled with the Holy Spirit. 16 He will help many Jewish people turn back to the Lord their God. 17 John himself will go ahead of the Lord in a powerful way, like Elijah. He will have the same forceful spirit that Elijah had. He will make peace between fathers and their children. He will bring those people who are not obeying God back to the right way that people should think. He will prepare a people for the coming of the Lord."

18 Zechariah said to the angel, "How can I be sure of this!? I am an old man, and my wife is old, too."

- 19 The angel answered him, "I am Gabriel. I stand before God. God sent me to talk to you and to tell you this good news. 20 Now, listen! You won't be able to talk until the day when these things occur. You will lose your speech, because you didn't believe what I told you. Nevertheless, these things will come true in their proper time."
- 21 Outside, the people were still waiting for Zechariah. They were surprised that he was taking so long inside the temple sanctuary. 22 Then he came outside, but he could not speak to them. Then the people realized that he had seen a vision inside the holy place. Zechariah couldn't speak; he could only make signs to the people. 23 When his time of service was over, he went home.
- 24 Later, Elizabeth, Zechariah's wife, became pregnant. So, she didn't go out of her house for five months. She said, 25 "Look what the Lord God has done for me! My people were ashamed of me, but now the Lord God has taken that shame away."

The Birth of John the Baptizer

- 57 When it was time for Elizabeth to give birth, she had a son. 58 Her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord God had been very good to her. They rejoiced with her. 59 Eight days later, they came to circumcise the child. They wanted to name him Zechariah, because this was his father's name. 60 But his mother said, "No! He will be called John, instead."
- 61 The people said to Elizabeth, "But no one in your family is named John!" 62 Then they began to make signs to his father, asking: "What would you like to name him?"

Zechariah Praised God

63 Zechariah motioned for something to write on. Then he wrote, "His name is John!" All of the people were surprised. 64 Instantly, Zechariah could talk again. He began to praise God. 65 All of their neighbors became afraid. Throughout the hill country of Judea, people continued to talk about all these events. 66 All of the people who heard about these things wondered about them. They thought, "What will this little child become when he grows up!?" The people could see that the Lord God's hand was with this child.

John 1:1-14

The Word Became Human

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was deity. 2 He was with God in the beginning. 3 Through him, everything was made. Without him, nothing which has happened would have happened. 4 He was the Source of life. That life was the Light for all people. 5 The Light shines in the darkness; the darkness can never put it out!

6 There was a man named John. He had been sent from God. 7 This man came to give proof about the Light, so that through him, everyone would believe. 8 John was not the Light; he came to tell the truth about the Light. 9 The true Light was coming into the world. He gives light to every person.

10 He was in the world. Through him the world was made, but the people of the world did not acknowledge him. 11 He came to what belonged to him, but his own people would not accept him. 12 But he gave the right to become God's children to those who did accept him, to those who believe in his name. 13 They were born, not in a human way, or from the natural human desire of men, but born of God.

14 The Word became human and lived among us for a while. We saw his glory, the kind of glory like that of the Father's one and only a Son — full of gracious love and truth.

EPISODE NO. 215

Luke 2:1-7

Jesus Was Born

1 About that time, Augustus Caesar sent out an order to everyone in the empire that everyone must register. 2 This was the first registration. It occurred while Quirinius was governor of Syria. 3 Each person traveled to be registered in the town where he was born.

4 So, Joseph left Nazareth, a town in Galilee. He went up to the town of Bethlehem in Judea. This was known as David's town. Joseph went there, because he was from the family of David. Joseph was a direct descendant. 5 Joseph registered with Mary, because she was engaged to marry him. (Mary was now pregnant.) 6 While they were in Bethlehem, the time came for Mary to have the baby. 7 She gave birth to her first son and wrapped him in cloths. There were no rooms left in the hotel. So, she laid the baby in a box where livestock are fed.

EPISODE NO. 216

Luke 2:8-20

The Shepherds Found Baby Jesus

8 Some shepherds were spending the night in the fields nearby, watching their flock of sheep. 9 An angel of the Lord God stood in front of the shepherds. The glory of the Lord shined around them. They were very frightened. 10 The angel said to them, "Don't be afraid, because, listen, I am telling you some good news. It will make all the people very happy. 11 This day, your Savior — who is the Messiah, the Lord — was born in David's town! 12 This is how you will know him: You will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a box where livestock are fed."

13 Suddenly, a very large group of angels from heaven joined the first angel. They were all praising God:

14 "Give glory to God in heaven, and, on earth, let there be peace among those who please God."

15 The angels left the shepherds and went back to heaven. The shepherds kept saying to each other, "Let us go to Bethlehem and see this event which has occurred, which the Lord God has revealed to us!"

16 So, the shepherds went quickly and found Mary and Joseph. The baby was lying in the feeding box. 17 The shepherds saw the baby. Then they revealed what the angels had said about this little child. 18 Everyone was amazed when they heard what the shepherds told them. 19 Mary was keeping all these things in her heart; she continued to think about them. 20 The shepherds went back, singing to God and praising Him for everything they had seen and heard. It was just as the angel had told them.

Matt. 2:1-18

The Messiah Had to Come from Bethlehem

1 Jesus was born in Bethlehem, a town in Judea, during the time of King Herod the Great. Look, some wise men from the east traveled to Jerusalem. 2 They asked, "Where is the one who was born to be king of the Jews? We saw his star in the east, and we have come to worship him."

3 When King Herod heard this, he was disturbed. Everyone else in Jerusalem was too. 4 He gathered all of the most important priests and teachers of the law from the people and asked them where the Messiah would be born. 5 They answered him, "In the town of Bethlehem in Judea, because this was written by the prophet Micah:

6 'And you, O Bethlehem, in the land of Judea,

you are surely not the least important among the leading towns of Judea, because a Leader will come out from you.

He will shepherd my people, Israel.' " (Micah 5:2)

7 Then, in secret, Herod called for the wise men. From them he added up the exact time when the star appeared. 8-10 He said, "Go, search very carefully for information about the little child. When you find him, report to me, so that **I**, too, may come to worship him." After they had listened to the king, they left. Herod sent them to Bethlehem.

Look, the star which they had seen in the east was leading them. When they saw the star, they were very, very happy. It finally stopped above the place where the child was. 11 They went into the house and saw the little child with Mary, his mother. They bowed down to worship him. They opened their treasures and brought him gifts — gold, perfume, and precious spices.

12 But God used a dream to warn them that they should not return to Herod. So, they returned to their country by a different road.

God Warned Them of Danger

13 After they had gone, an angel of the Lord suddenly appeared to Joseph in a dream. The angel said, "Get up! Take along the little child and his mother and escape to Egypt.

Stay there until I speak to you again. Herod is about to begin searching for the little child to kill him." 14 So, Joseph got ready. He took along the little child and his mother at night and left for Egypt. 15 He stayed there until Herod died, to make what the Lord God had said through the prophet come true:

"I called My Son out of Egypt." (Hosea 11:1)

Herod Killed the Baby Boys

16 When Herod realized that the wise men had made a fool out of him, he was very angry. He ordered his men to kill all the little boys in and around the town of Bethlehem — the boys who were two years old or younger (the exact time which Herod had figured out from the wise men). 17 Then what God had said through Jeremiah the prophet came true:

18"A sound was heard in the town of Ramah.

It was crying and loud screaming.

Rachel is crying for her children:

She will not let anyone comfort her,

because the children are dead." (*Jeremiah 31:15*)

EPISODE NO. 218

Luke 2:41-52

When Jesus Was Twelve

41 Every year, Jesus' parents traveled to Jerusalem for the Passover Festival. 42 When Jesus was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem to the feast, as they always did. 43 When the feast days were over, they were returning home, but the boy, Jesus, stayed behind in Jerusalem. His parents didn't know about it. 44 Joseph and Mary traveled for a whole day. They thought that Jesus was with them in the caravan. They began to look for him among their relatives and close friends. 45 But Joseph and Mary didn't find Jesus. So, they went back to Jerusalem to look for him there. 46 After three days, they found him. Jesus was sitting in the temple courtyard among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. 47 Everyone who heard him was amazed at his understanding and wise answers. 48 When Jesus' parents saw him, they were very surprised. His mother said to him, "Son, why did you treat us like this!? Listen, your father and I were very worried about you. We were looking everywhere for you!"

49 Jesus asked them, "Why did you have to look for me!? You should have known that I had to be involved with the matters of my Father!" 50 But they did not understand the meaning of what he said to them.

51 Jesus went down with them and came to Nazareth. He always obeyed them. His mother was still thinking about all of these things in her heart. 52 Jesus grew taller and continued to learn more and more. People liked him, and he pleased God.

EPISODE NO. 219

Matt. 3:1-17

John's Preaching

1 During those days, John (the one who immersed people) was proclaiming in the desert in the land of Judea. 2 He said, "Change your hearts! The kingdom of heaven is very near!" 3 This is the man whom God talked about through the prophet Isaiah:

"There is a voice crying out in the desert:

'Prepare the Lord's road.

Make His paths straight.'" (Isaiah 40:3)

4 John always wore clothes made of camel hair. He had a leather belt around his waist. He ate grasshoppers and wild honey. 5 Then people from Jerusalem and all over the land of Judea and all the area around the Jordan River started to come to John. 6 They were admitting that they had sinned. John immersed them in the Jordan River.

7 When John saw many Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his immersions, he said to them, "You are like poisonous snakes! Who warned you to run away from God's punishment which is coming!? 8 You must do the things which will show that you have really changed your hearts! 9 Don't think this to yourselves: 'Abraham is our ancestor!' I tell you that God could make descendants for Abraham from these rocks here. 10 The ax is now ready to cut down the trees. Every tree which does not produce good fruit is being cut down and thrown into fire.

11 "When you change your hearts, I immerse you in water. But there is one coming later who is more important than I am. I am not worthy to carry his shoes. HE will immerse you in the Holy Spirit and in fire! 12 He will come ready to clean the grain.

He will separate the good grain from the straw. He will put the good part of the grain into his barn. Then he will burn the straw with a fire which cannot be put out."

John Immersed Jesus

13 Then Jesus traveled from the land of Galilee to the Jordan River where John was, so that John could immerse him, 14 but John was trying to stop him. John said, "I need you to immerse ME, yet YOU are coming to me!?"

15 Jesus answered him, "Allow this for now, because this is the proper way for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then John did so.

16 After Jesus was immersed, he came up from the water immediately. Look, the sky was opened for him. He saw the Spirit of God coming down on him like a dove. 17 Listen, a Voice came from heaven and said, "This is My Son, and I love him, I am very pleased with him!"

EPISODE NO. 220

Matt. 4:1-11

Jesus Was Tempted by the Devil

1 Then the Spirit led Jesus into the desert to be tempted by the Devil. 2 Jesus did not eat anything for 40 days and nights. After this, Jesus was very hungry. 3 The tempter came and said to Jesus, "Since you are the Son of God, command these rocks to become food."

- 4 Jesus answered, "It is written:
- 'A person does not live on food alone. Instead, he lives on every word which comes from the mouth of God.' " (*Deuteronomy 8:3*)
- 5 Then the Devil took Jesus into the holy city, Jerusalem, and put him on a very high place of the temple. 6 He said to Jesus, "Since you are the Son of God, jump off! Because it is written:

'God will command His angels to take care of you.' (Psalms 91:11)

and,

'Their hands will catch you, so that you will not hit your foot against a rock.' "
(Psalms 91:12)

7 Jesus answered him, "But this is also written:

'You must not test the Lord your God.' " (Deuteronomy 6:16)

8 Next, the Devil took Jesus to a very tall mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory which was in them. 9 The Devil said to Jesus, "I will give you all these things, if you will only bow down to worship me."

10 Then Jesus said to the Devil, "Go away, Satan, because it is written:

'You must worship the Lord your God. Serve only Him.' " (Deuteronomy 6:13)

11 Then the Devil left Jesus. Look, angels came and were helping him.

EPISODE NO. 221

John 2:1-12

The First Miracle of Jesus

1 In the town of Cana in Galilee, there was a wedding. Jesus' mother was there. 2 Jesus and his followers were invited to the wedding. 3 When the wine was gone, Jesus' mother said to him, "They have no more wine!"

4 Jesus asked her, "What do you want with me, dear woman? My time has not yet come."

5 His mother said to the servants, "Do whatever he tells you."

6 There were six stone waterjars sitting there. (Jewish people used them to make things ceremonially pure.) Each waterjar could hold about 20 to 30 gallons. 7 Jesus said to them, "Fill the jars with water." They filled the jars to the top. 8 Jesus said to the servants, "Now, pour some of this and take it to the master of ceremonies." They did it. 9 He didn't know where it came from, but the servants who had gotten the water knew. When the master of ceremonies tasted the water which had been changed into wine, he

called for the groom. 10 He said to the groom, "Everyone serves the good wine first, and when the people have had plenty to drink, he serves the cheaper wine. But YOU have reserved the good wine until now!"

- 11 This was the first miracle which Jesus performed. It was in the town of Cana in Galilee. Jesus revealed his glory, and his followers believed in him.
- 12 After this, Jesus, his mother, his brothers, and his followers went down into the town of Capernaum. They stayed there for a few days.

EPISODE NO. 222

Mark 1:21-28

With Power Jesus Taught the People

- 21 They went into the town of Capernaum. On the sabbath day, when Jesus went into the synagogue, he began to teach the people right away. 22 They were amazed at what he taught. Jesus was teaching them as one with authority not as the teachers of the law.
- 23 There was a man in their synagogue with an evil spirit. Suddenly, he shouted, 24 "Jesus of Nazareth! What do you want with us? Did you come here to destroy us? I know who you are the Holy One of God!"
- 25 But Jesus stopped the evil spirit. Jesus said, "Stop talking and come out of the man!" 26 The evil spirit jerked the man around. He shouted loudly and came out of the man. 27 All the people were shocked. They started asking one another, "What is this? A new teaching? With authority Jesus even commands evil spirits and they obey him!" 28 And so, the news about Jesus went out immediately to the whole area around the land of Galilee.

Mark 1:40-45

Jesus Healed a Man Who Had Leprosy

- 40 A man with leprosy came to Jesus. He bowed down and begged Jesus, "You can heal me, if you want to."
- 41 Jesus felt sorry for him. So, he reached out and touched the man. Jesus said to the man, "I do want to heal you be healed!"
- 42 Immediately the leprosy left him; he was healed. 43 Jesus made him go away immediately. He gave him a strong warning, 44 "Don't tell anyone about what happened, but go show yourself to the priest. Then give a gift to God, because you have been healed. This is what the law of Moses commands. This will prove to the priests that you are healed."
- 45 But the man went out and began to tell all about it. He spread the news so far that Jesus was no longer able to go into a town openly. Instead, Jesus stayed out in places where people did not live. Nevertheless, the people were coming to him from everywhere.

EPISODE NO. 224

Luke 5:1-11

Jesus Found More Followers

- 1 Jesus stood beside Lake Gennesaret. Many people pushed to get all around him. They wanted to hear the Word of God. 2 Jesus saw two small, empty boats at the shore of the lake. The fishermen were washing their nets. 3 Jesus climbed into the boat which belonged to Simon. He asked Simon to push away from the shore a little. Then Jesus sat down and, from the boat, continued to teach the crowd on the shore.
- 4 Jesus finished speaking. He said to Simon, "Take the boat into the deep water. If all of you will drop your nets into the water, then you will catch some fish."

5 Simon answered, "Teacher, we worked hard all night long trying to catch fish, but we caught nothing. But you say I should lower the nets into the water, so I will do it." 6 The fishermen dropped their nets into the water. They caught so many fish that their nets were beginning to rip! 7 They called to some friends in the other boat to come and help them. The friends came and both boats were filled so full of fish that they were almost sinking.

8-9 The fishermen were shocked because of the large number of fish that they caught. When Simon Peter saw this, he fell down at Jesus' knees and said, "Go away from me, Lord. I am a sinful man!" 10 James and John, the sons of Zebedee, were amazed, too. (James and John were partners with Simon.)

Jesus said to Simon, "Don't be afraid. From now on, you will catch PEOPLE, instead of fish!"

11 The men brought their boats to the shore. They left everything and followed Jesus!

EPISODE NO. 225

John 1:43-51

Philip and Nathanael

43 The next day, Jesus . . . found Philip and said to him, "Follow me!" 44 Philip was from Bethsaida, the same town where Andrew and Peter lived. 45 Philip found Nathanael and told him, "We have found the one whom Moses wrote about in the law. The prophets wrote about him, too! He is Jesus, the son of Joseph, from the village of Nazareth."

46 Nathanael said to him, "Out of Nazareth!? Is it possible for anything good to come from Nazareth!?"

Philip said to him, "Come and see for yourself!"

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward him. Jesus said this about Nathanael: "Look, here is a real man of Israel! There is nothing false about him!"

48 Nathanael asked Jesus, "From where do you know me?"

Jesus answered him, "Before Philip called you to come here, I saw you under that fig tree!"

- 49 And Nathanael answered Jesus, "Rabbi, YOU are the Son of God! YOU are the king of the people of Israel!"
- 50 Jesus answered him, "Do you believe because I told you that I saw you under that fig tree? You will see even greater things than this. 51 I am telling you the truth: You will all see heaven open and God's angels coming down and going up from me."

John 3:1-21

The New Birth

- 1 There was a man named Nicodemus. He was a Jewish leader, one of the Pharisees. 2 This man came to Jesus at night. Nicodemus said to him, "Rabbi, we know you are a teacher who has come from God. No one could do these miracles which YOU are performing, if God were not with him."
- 3 Jesus answered him, "I am telling you the truth: If a person is not born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God!"
- 4 Nicodemus asked him, "When a man is already old, how can he be reborn? It is not possible for him to go inside his mother's womb the second time and be born!"
- 5 Jesus answered, "I am telling you the truth: If a person is not born from water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God! 6 What has been born from human beings is human. And, what has been born from the Spirit is spiritual. 7 Don't be surprised because I said this to you: 'You must be born again.' 8 The wind blows wherever it wishes. You hear the sound of it, but you don't know where it comes from or where it is going. It is the same way with everyone who has been born from the Spirit."
- 9 Nicodemus answered Jesus, "How can these things happen?"
- 10 Jesus answered him, "Are YOU a teacher of the people of Israel, and you don't know these things? 11 I am telling you the truth: We are talking about what we know. We are telling the truth about what we have seen. But you are not accepting our truth. 12 Since I am talking to you about earthly things and you are not believing them, if I were to tell you about heavenly things, how could you believe? 13 I am the only one who ever came down from heaven; no one else has ever gone up to heaven. 14 Moses lifted up the

brass snake in the desert for the people. In the same way, I must be lifted high, 15 so that everyone who commits himself to me will have eternal life."

16 God loved the people of the world so much that He gave up His one and only Son. Every person who commits himself to Jesus will not be destroyed. Instead, that person will have eternal life. 17 God did not send His Son into the world to judge it. God sent Jesus, so that the people of the world could be saved through him. 18 The person who commits himself to Jesus is not condemned, but the one who does not commit himself to Jesus has already been condemned, because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.

19 This is the verdict: The Light has come into the world, but people loved the darkness more than they loved the Light, because the things which they were doing were evil. 20 Everyone who does evil hates the Light. He does not come toward the Light. He does not want his evil deeds to be exposed. 21 But the person who is living the truth comes toward the Light. He wants his actions to become clear, because he did them for God.

EPISODE NO. 227

John 4:4-42

A Samaritan Woman

- 4 Jesus needed to go through the land of Samaria. 5 He came to a town in Samaria called Sychar. It was near the property which Jacob had given to Joseph, his son. 6 Jacob's well was there. Jesus was tired because of traveling. So, he sat down for a while at the well. It was about noon.
- 7 A Samaritan woman came to get some water. Jesus said to her, "Please, give me a drink of water." 8 (His followers had gone into town to buy some food.)
- 9 The Samaritan woman said to Jesus, "You are a Jewish man and I am a Samaritan woman. Why are you asking ME for a drink of water?" (Jewish people don't want to associate with Samaritans.)
- 10 Jesus answered her, "If you knew about God's gift and who I really am, YOU would ask me to give you a drink of living water!"
- 11 The woman said to Jesus, "Mister, you don't even have a bucket and the well is deep. Where are you going to get this living water? 12 YOU are not greater than Jacob, our

- ancestor, are you? Jacob's flocks and herds, his sons, and Jacob himself drank from this well. He gave it to us!"
- 13 Jesus answered her, "Any person who drinks this water will become thirsty again, 14 but if anyone drinks the water which **I** will give him, he will never be thirsty again. The water which I give him will become a spring inside him, welling up to eternal life."
- 15 The woman said to Jesus, "Mister, give me some of this water, so that I won't get thirsty and won't have to come back here again and again to get water."
- 16 Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband. Then come back here."
- 17 The woman answered him, "I don't have a husband."
- Jesus said to her, "So true! 18 You have had five husbands, and the man you have now is not your husband. You spoke the truth."
- 19 The woman said to him, "Sir, I now understand that YOU are a prophet! 20 Our ancestors worshiped on this mountain, but you Jews say that Jerusalem is the place where people must worship."
- 21 Jesus said to her, "Believe me, woman, the time is coming when you won't worship the Father on this mountain or in Jerusalem. 22 You Samaritans are worshiping that which you don't understand, but we Jews are worshiping what we know. Salvation comes from the Jewish people. 23 But the time is coming and has now come when the true worshipers will worship the Father in the true, spiritual way. The Father is searching for this kind of people to worship Him. 24 God is spirit. The people who worship God must worship Him in the true way and with the right spirit."
- 25 The woman said to Jesus, "I know that the Messiah (the one called Christ) is coming. When HE comes, he will tell us about everything."
- 26 Jesus said to her, "I am the one!"
- 27 Just then, Jesus' followers came. They were amazed that Jesus was talking with a woman. However, not one of them asked, "What do you want?" or "Why are you talking with her?"
- 28 Then the woman left her water bucket and went back into town. This is what she said to people: 29 "Come, see a man who told me everything I've ever done. He must be the Messiah!" 30 So they left town and they were coming to him.

- 31 Meanwhile, Jesus' followers were encouraging Jesus to eat something. They said, "Rabbi, eat!"
- 32 But Jesus said to them, "I have some food to eat which YOU don't know about."
- 33 The followers said to one another, "No one brought Jesus anything to eat, did they?"
- 34 Jesus said to them, "I must obey what God wants; He sent me. I must finish His work. THAT is food for me!
- 35 "YOU say: 'Four months more and then the time for harvest comes.' But, listen, I am telling you to look up and see the fields. They are ready for harvest now. 36 The person who gathers the harvest receives his pay; he gathers the crops for eternal life. The person who plants and the person who gathers will be happy at the same time. 37 This saying is true: 'One person plants and another person gathers.' 38 I sent you to gather the harvest for which you have not worked. Other men worked hard; you are gaining from their work."
- 39 Many Samaritan people in that town believed in Jesus, because of the woman's word. She testified, "He told me everything I ever did!"
- 40 When the Samaritan men came to Jesus, they were begging him to stay with them. Jesus stayed there for two days. 41 Many more people believed because of Jesus' message. 42 They said to the woman, "We believe, not only because of what you said, but also because we ourselves have heard Jesus. We know that HE is truly the Savior of the world!"

John 4:43,46-53

Jesus Healed an Official's Son

- 43 After the two days, Jesus left there to go to the land of Galilee.
- 46 Again, Jesus went to the town of Cana in Galilee, where he had changed the water into wine. There was a government official there. He had a son who was sick in the town of Capernaum. 47 This man heard that Jesus had arrived in Galilee from the land of Judea. The man came to Jesus and begged him to go down to Capernaum and heal

his son. (The son was about to die.) 48 Jesus said to the man, "You people must see proofs from God and miracles or you will never believe."

- 49 The government official said to Jesus, "Lord, please go down to Capernaum before my little boy dies!"
- 50 Jesus answered him, "Go, your son lives!" The man believed. He took Jesus at his word and left. 51 While the man was going down to Capernaum, his servants met him. They said, "Your child lives!"
- 52 Then the man began asking them questions about the exact time when the boy got better. They answered, "The fever left him yesterday at one o'clock in the afternoon." 53 The father knew that this was the exact time when Jesus had said to him, "Your son lives!" The man and his whole family believed.

EPISODE NO. 229

Mark 2:1-12

Jesus Healed a Crippled Man

- 1 A few days later, Jesus went back to the town of Capernaum. The people heard this: "He's home!" 2 So many people gathered there that there was no room not even at the door. Jesus was giving them a lesson. 3 There was a man who was paralyzed. Four men came there carrying him. 4 But, because of the crowd, they were not able to get to where Jesus was. So, they went up on the roof of that house. They dug a hole and lowered the paralyzed man through the hole, lying on his bed. 5 Jesus saw that these men believed. He said to the paralyzed man, "Friend, your sins are forgiven."
- 6 Some of the teachers of the law were sitting there. In their hearts they were thinking, 7 "How can this man talk like this? He is saying an evil thing! Only GOD can forgive sins!"
- 8 Instantly, Jesus knew in his spirit that they were thinking like this to themselves. Jesus said to them, "Why are you thinking these things in your hearts? 9 Which is easier: to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Stand up, pick up your bed and walk?' 10 I will prove to you that I have the right to forgive sins on earth." So, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, 11 "I tell you, stand up! Take your bed and go home!"

12 Immediately the man stood up, picked up his bed, and left in front of all of them. All the people were completely amazed. They began to praise God. They said, "We have never seen such things!"

EPISODE NO. 230

John 5:1-16

Jesus Healed a Sick Man on the Sabbath Day

- 1 Later, there was another Jewish festival. Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2 Near the Sheep Gate in Jerusalem there is a pool that is called Bethzatha in the Aramaic language. It has five porches. 3 A crowd of people used to lie around among the porches. Some of them were sick, blind, lame, or crippled. 4 * 5 One man had been there for 38 years with his sickness. 6 When Jesus saw this man lying there, he knew that the man had been there a long time. Jesus asked him, "Do you want to be well?"
- 7 The sick man answered Jesus, "Mister, I don't have anyone to put me into the pool when the water stirs. While I am going, someone else goes down ahead of me."
- 8 Jesus said to him, "Get up! Pick up your small bed and walk!" 9 Instantly, the man got well. He picked up his bed and began walking around. (This happened on a sabbath day.)
- 10 The Jewish leaders were saying to the man who had been healed, "It is the sabbath day! It is not right for you to carry your bed."
- 11 The man answered them, "The one who made me well told me to pick up my bed and walk."
- 12 They asked him, "Who is the man who told you to pick up your bed and walk?"
- 13 The man who was cured didn't know who Jesus was, because Jesus had slipped away in the crowd which was there.
- 14 Later, Jesus found the man in the temple courtyard. Jesus said to him, "Look, you have been made well. Stop sinning, so that something worse won't happen to you."

15 The man went and told the Jewish leaders that Jesus was the one who had made him well. 16 Because of this, the Jewish leaders were persecuting Jesus — he was doing these things on the sabbath day.

EPISODE NO. 231

Mark 3:1-6

Jesus Healed Another Man on the Sabbath Day

1 Again Jesus went into a synagogue. A man with a crippled hand was there. 2 Some Jewish leaders were waiting to see if Jesus would heal the man on the sabbath day. They wanted to see Jesus do something wrong, so that they could accuse him. 3 Jesus said to the man with the crippled hand, "Stand in the middle."

4 Then Jesus said to the Jewish leaders, "I ask you, which is right on the sabbath day, to do good or to do evil? Is it right to save a life or to destroy one?" But they wouldn't answer. 5 Jesus looked around at all of them. He was angry, but he was also sad, because their hearts were hard. He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand!" The man stretched it out. His hand was restored.

6 Immediately, the Pharisees and the followers of Herod Antipas left. They began to make a plot to kill Jesus.

EPISODE NO. 232

Matt. 8:14-17

Jesus Healed Peter's Mother-in-Law

¹⁴As Jesus came into Peter's house, he saw Peter's mother-in-law. She was sick in bed with a fever.

¹⁵Jesus touched her hand, and the fever left her. She got up and began to serve Jesus.

¹⁶When it was late, they brought many demon-possessed people to Jesus. With one word, he threw out the spirits. He healed all the people who were sick, ¹⁷so that what God had said through the prophet Isaiah would come true:

"He took our sicknesses and carried away our diseases." (*Isaiah 53:4*)

EPISODE NO. 233

Luke 6:12-16

Jesus Chose His Twelve Apostles

12 At that time, Jesus went out to a mountain to pray. He stayed there all night long, praying to God. 13 When morning came, Jesus called his followers and chose twelve of them. He named them "apostles." They were:

```
14 Simon (Jesus named him Peter.);
Andrew (Peter's brother);
James;
John;
Philip;
Bartholomew;
15 Matthew;
Thomas;
James (the son of Halphaeus);
Simon (He was named "The Revolutionary".);
16 Judas (the son of James);
and Judas Iscariot (the one who turned against Jesus).
```

EPISODE NO. 234

Matt. 5:1-16

The Sermon on the Mount

1 When Jesus saw the crowds, he went up on the mountain and sat down. His followers came to him. 2 This is what he started teaching them:

Being Happy

- 3 "The people who are broken in spirit are happy, because the kingdom of heaven belongs to THEM.
- 4 The people who are sad now will be happy, because THEY will be comforted.
- 5 Humble people are happy, because the earth will be given to THEM.
- 6 People who are hungry and thirsty for what is right are happy, because THEY will be filled.
- 7 People who give mercy to others are happy, because THEY will receive mercy.
- 8 People who have pure hearts are happy, because THEY will see God.
- 9 People who make peace are happy, because THEY will be called the sons of God.
- 10 The people who have been persecuted because they were doing right are happy, because the kingdom of heaven belongs to THEM.
- 11 "You will be happy when people insult you, persecute you, and tell all kinds of lies against you because of ME. 12 You should rejoice and be very glad, because you will have great rewards in heaven. This was the way your ancestors persecuted the prophets before you."

Losing Your Influence

- 13 "You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt loses its salty taste, then it is no good. You cannot make it salty again. It is good for nothing. It is thrown outside where people walk on it.
- 14 "You are light for the world. It is not possible to hide a city which is sitting on a hill. 15 No one lights a lamp and then puts it under a basket. Instead, he puts the lamp on a lamp table, and it shines for everyone in the house. 16 So, let your light shine in front of people, so that they will see the good things you do. Then they will give glory to your Father, who is in heaven."

Luke 7:1-10

Jesus Made a Servant Well

1 Jesus finished saying all these things to the people. Then he went into Capernaum. 2 The servant of a Roman army officer was very sick — near death. The officer loved that servant very much. 3 When the officer heard about Jesus, he sent some Jewish elders to him to ask Jesus to come and save the life of his servant. 4 When the men came to Jesus, they begged him earnestly, "This officer deserves to have your help. 5 He built the synagogue for us; he loves our people."

6 So, Jesus went with the men. He was coming near to the officer's house when the officer sent friends to tell him, "Lord, don't bother to come into my house. I am NOT worthy to be with you! 7 That is why I did NOT come to you myself. Just give the order and my servant-boy will be healed. 8 I, too, am a person under authority, and I have soldiers below me whom I command. I can say to one, 'Go!' and he goes. I can say to another, 'Come!' and he comes. Or, if I say to my servant, 'Do this!' he does it."

9 Jesus heard this. He knew that the man was admirable. Jesus turned to the crowd that was following him. He said, "I tell you, I have not found this much faith anywhere — not even in Israel!"

10 The group that was sent to Jesus went back to the house. They found that the servant was made well.

EPISODE NO. 236

Luke 7:11-17

Jesus Brought a Widow's Son Back to Life at Nain

11 The next day, Jesus went to a town called Nain. His followers and a large group of people were traveling with him. 12 When Jesus came near the town gate, look, he saw a funeral procession. A mother had lost her only son. She was also a widow. A large crowd from the town was there with the mother while the dead son was being carried out. 13 When the Lord Jesus saw her, he felt very sorry for her. He said to her, "Don't cry." 14 Jesus went near the coffin and touched it. The men who were carrying it

stopped. Jesus said, "Young man, I tell you, get up!" 15 Then the dead son sat up and began to talk. Jesus gave him to his mother.

16 All of the people felt much respect. They were praising God. They said, "A great prophet has come to us!" and, "God is taking care of His people."

17 This news about Jesus spread into all Judea and throughout all the places around there.

EPISODE NO. 237

Luke 7:18-23

Jesus Answered John's Question

(John the Baptizer had been thrown in jail.)

18 John's followers told him about all of these things. He called for two of his followers. 19 John sent them to the Lord Jesus to ask, "Are YOU the one who is coming, or should we look for someone else?"

20 So, the men came to Jesus. They said, "John (the one who immerses people) sent us to you with this question: 'Are YOU the one who is coming, or should we wait for another person?' "

21 At that time, Jesus healed many people of their sicknesses, diseases, and evil spirits. And, he gave sight to many blind people. 22 Then Jesus said to John's followers, "Go tell John the things you have seen and heard. Blind people can see again. Crippled people can walk. Those with leprosy are made well. The deaf people can hear. Dead people are given life. And, the Good News is given to the poor people. 23 The person who is not ashamed of ME is truly happy!"

Luke 7:36-50

At Simon the Pharisee's House

36 One of the Pharisees asked Jesus to eat with him. Jesus went into the Pharisee's house and sat down at the table. 37 At that time, there was a sinful woman in town. She knew that Jesus was having dinner at the Pharisee's house. So, the woman brought some expensive perfume. 38 At Jesus' feet, she stood there crying. Then she began to wash his feet with her tears and to dry them with her hair. She kissed his feet again and again and rubbed them with the perfume. 39 The Pharisee who had invited Jesus saw this. He thought to himself, "If Jesus really were a prophet, then he would KNOW that the woman who is touching him is a sinner!"

40 Then Jesus said to the Pharisee, "Simon, I have something to say to you."

Simon said, "Say it, teacher."

41 Jesus said, "There were two men. Both men owed money to the same moneylender. One man owed him 500 silver coins. The other man owed him 50 silver coins. 42 The men didn't have any money to repay the moneylender. So, the moneylender told the men that they didn't have to pay him. Which one of them will appreciate the moneylender more?"

43 Simon answered, "I think it would be the one who owed him the most money."

Jesus said to him, "You are correct." 44 Then Jesus turned to the woman and said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? When I came into your house, you provided me with no water for my feet, but SHE washed my feet with her tears and dried them with her hair. 45 You didn't give me the kiss of friendship, but SHE has not stopped kissing my feet since I came in! 46 You did not rub my head with oil, but SHE rubbed my feet with perfume! 47 Because of her great love, I tell you, her many sins are forgiven. The person who feels only a little need to be forgiven will feel only a little love when he is forgiven."

- 48 Then Jesus said to her, "Your sins are forgiven!"
- 49 The guests sitting at the table began to think to themselves, "Who does Jesus think he is!? How can he forgive sins!?"

50 Jesus said to the woman, "Because you believed, you are forgiven. Go in peace."

EPISODE NO. 239

Luke 11:1-4

Jesus' Model Prayer

1 One time, Jesus was somewhere praying. When he stopped, one of his followers said to him, "John taught his followers how to pray. Lord, please teach us how to pray, too."

2 Jesus said to them, "When you pray, pray like this:

'Father, may Your Name always be kept holy.
May Your kingdom come.
3 Give us the food we need each day.
4 Forgive us of the sins we have committed;
because we, too, forgive everyone
who has done wrong to us.
And, keep us away from temptation.'"

EPISODE NO. 240

Luke 11:33-36

Always Let Your Light Shine

Jesus said,

33 "No one puts a light under a basket and hides it. Instead, a person puts the light on the lamp table, so that everyone who comes in may see the light. 34 Your eye is like a lamp for the body. When your eye sees clearly, the whole body is made bright. However, if your eye is dark with sin, then your whole body is dark. 35 So, be careful! Don't let the light in you become dark. 36 If your whole body is bright, and none of it is dark, then you will shine brightly as lightning does."

Luke 8:16-18

Use What You Have

Jesus said,

16 "No one lights a lamp and then covers it with a basket or hides it underneath a bed. Instead, he puts the lamp on a lamp table, so that the people who come in will have enough light to see by. 17 Everything which is hidden will become clear. Every secret thing will be made known and brought out into the open. 18 So, be careful HOW you listen, because the person who has something will get more. But this will happen to the person who has almost nothing: Even what he thinks he has will be taken away from him!"

EPISODE NO. 242

Mark 4:35-41

The Power of Jesus

35 When it was evening of that same day, Jesus said to them, "Let us go across Lake Galilee to the other side." 36 Jesus was in the boat. They took him and left the crowd. Other small boats went with him. 37 Suddenly, there was a storm — a strong wind. The waves were getting into the boat; it was about to be filled with water. 38 But Jesus was in the back of the boat, asleep on a pillow. They woke him up, saying to him, "Teacher, we are going to die; don't you care?"

39 Jesus woke up and gave an order to the wind and the waves of the lake, "Be still! Stop!" The wind stopped blowing; it was very calm. 40 Jesus said to them, "Why were you so afraid? Do you not yet have faith?"

41 They were very frightened. They continued to say to one another, "What kind of a man is this? Even the wind and the lake obey him!"

Mark 5:1-20

The Man with Demons inside Him

1 Jesus and his followers came to the other side of the lake, the land where the Gerasene people lived. 2 When Jesus was getting out of the boat, immediately a man with an evil spirit met him. This man came from the graveyard. 3 His home was among the tombs. No one was able to bind him with chains anymore. 4 His hands and feet had been bound many times, but he would always break the chains apart and smash the shackles. No one was strong enough to tame him. 5 Day and night, he was always in the hills or among the tombs shouting and cutting himself with sharp stones. 6 When this man saw Jesus far away, he ran to Jesus and bowed down. 7-8 While Jesus was saying this to him, "Evil spirit, come out of this man!", the man shouted loudly, "What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? In the Name of God, I beg you, don't punish me!"

9 Jesus asked him, "What is your name?"

He said to Jesus, "My name is Legion, because we are many." 10 The man started to beg Jesus for many things. He didn't want Jesus to send them out of the country. 11 At that hill there was a large herd of pigs feeding. 12 They begged Jesus, "Send us into the pigs; we could go into them!" 13 Jesus allowed them to do so. So, the evil spirits came out of the man and went into the pigs. (There were about 2,000 pigs.) The herd ran down the cliff and into the lake. They drowned.

14 Some men had been taking care of the pigs. They ran away. They told the story in the fields and in the town. The people came to see what had happened. 15 They came to Jesus and saw the man sitting there. The man had clothes on and he was in his right mind. This man did not have a legion of evil spirits anymore. The people were afraid. 16 There were men who had seen what Jesus did to the man who used to have demons. They told all about the pigs. 17 The people began to beg Jesus to leave their area.

18 As Jesus was getting into the boat, the man who no longer had demons continued to beg Jesus; he wanted to stay with Jesus. 19 But Jesus would NOT allow him to do this. Instead, Jesus said to him, "Go home to your family. Tell them what the Lord has done for you. He has shown you mercy." 20 So, the man went back to the area of Ten Towns, and began to proclaim what Jesus had done for him. Everyone was amazed.

Mark 5:21-42

The Woman with the Bleeding Sore and Jairus' Daughter

- 21 After Jesus went back across Lake Galilee in the boat to the other side, a large crowd gathered together near him. He was beside the lake. 22 A man named Jairus came, too. He was one of the rulers of the synagogue. When Jairus saw Jesus, he fell down at Jesus' feet, 23 asking for many things. He said, "My little girl is dying. Please come and put your hand on her, so that she will be all right and live!" 24 Jesus left with Jairus. A large crowd was following Jesus. They were bumping up against him.
- 25 There was a woman who had a sore which had been bleeding for twelve years. 26 She had suffered much. Many doctors had tried to help her. She had spent all the money she had, but she was not getting any better only worse. 27 She had heard things about Jesus. So, she went behind Jesus in the crowd and touched his robe. 28 She was thinking this: "If I could just touch his clothes, I would be made well!" 29 Instantly, the source of her bleeding was dried up. In her body she felt that she had been healed of the disease. 30 Immediately, Jesus knew within himself that power had left him. He turned to the crowd and said, "Who touched my clothes?"
- 31 Jesus' followers said to him, "You see the crowd. The people are pressing up against you. Yet you say, 'Who touched me?' " 32 But Jesus continued to look around to see who had done this. 33 The woman was afraid; she was trembling. She knew what had happened to her. She came and bowed down to Jesus. Then she told him the whole truth.
- 34 Jesus said to her, "Dear woman, you are made well, because you believed. Go in peace. Be healed from your disease!"
- 35 While Jesus was still talking, some people came from the house of the synagogue ruler. They said, "Your daughter has died! Why bother the Teacher anymore?"
- 36 When Jesus overheard this message, he said to the ruler of the synagogue, "Don't be afraid! Just believe!"
- 37 Jesus did not allow anyone to go with him only Peter, James, and John. (James and John were brothers.) 38 They went into the synagogue ruler's house. Jesus saw that there was confusion. Many people were crying loudly and showing great sadness. 39

Jesus went and said to them, "Why are you making so much noise and crying? The child is NOT dead; she is only sleeping!" 40 They laughed at Jesus. After he made them all leave, Jesus took along the child's father and mother and those who were with Jesus. He went into the room where the child was. 41 Jesus held the child's hand and said to her, "Talitha, koum!" (This means "Little girl, I tell you, get up!") 42 Immediately, the little girl stood up and began walking around. (She was twelve years old.) They were totally shocked. 43 Jesus gave them many strong warnings: "Don't make this known to anyone!" Then Jesus told them to give her something to eat.

EPISODE NO. 245

Matt. 10:5-16

Jesus Sent Out the Twelve Apostles

5 Jesus sent out these twelve men with these orders: "Don't go off into any non-Jewish area. Don't go into any Samaritan town. 6 Instead, go to the lost sheep — the people of Israel. 7 As you are going, announce this: 'The kingdom of heaven is very near!' 8 Heal sick people. Raise people from death. Make lepers well. Throw out demons. You received freely; give freely. 9 Don't take along any gold, silver, or copper in your money-belts. 10 Don't take a bag for the trip, an extra suit of clothes, shoes, or a walking cane. A worker should be given his pay. 11-13 When you enter a town or a village, find someone there who is worthy. When you go into his house, give your greeting to it. If the household is worthy, let your greeting of peace be upon it. Stay there until it is time to leave. However, if the household is not worthy, let your greeting of peace come back to you. 14 Whenever someone does not welcome you or listen to your words, go outside that town or house and shake the dust off your feet. 15 I am telling you the truth: On the Judgment Day, God WILL punish the people of that town more than He will punish the people of Sodom and Gomorrah!

16 "Listen! I am sending you like sheep into a pack of wolves. Be wise like snakes, yet as gentle as doves."

Matt. 13:1-23

Four Kinds of Hearts

1 That day, Jesus left the house. And, he was sitting beside Lake Galilee. 2 There were so many people who came to Jesus that he had to get into a small boat. He sat in the boat, and all the crowd stood on the shore. 3 Jesus used many examples to speak with them:

"Listen, a farmer went out to plant his seed. 4 While he was planting, some seeds fell along the road. The wild birds came and ate them up. 5 Some other seeds fell on rocky soil. There was not much soil there. The little plants grew up quickly, because the soil was not deep. 6 But when the sun came up, the plants were burned, because their shallow roots dried up. 7 Some more seeds fell among thorny weeds. But the thorny weeds came up and killed them off later. 8 And, some other seeds fell on good soil. Some were producing fruit 100 times more. Some were producing 60 times more. And, some yielded 30 times more. 9 The person who has ears must use them!"

Why Did Jesus Use Examples?

10 Jesus' followers came and asked him, "Why do you use examples to speak to them?"

11 Jesus answered them, "You have been chosen to learn the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but these secrets have not been given to others. 12 The person who has something will get more. However, what will happen to the one who has almost nothing? Even what he has will be taken away from him! 13 This is why I use stories when I talk with them. They look, but they do not see. And, they listen, but they do not understand. 14 They have made Isaiah's prophecy come true. It says:

'You will certainly hear,
but you won't understand!
You will certainly see,
but you won't understand!
15The heart of this people has become hard.
They have ears, but they do not listen.
They have shut their eyes.

Otherwise, they would see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their minds, and then turn.

I would heal them.' (*Isaiah 6:9-10*)

16 "You are very blessed to see what you now see, and to hear what you now hear. 17 I am telling you the truth: Many prophets and good people wanted to see what you now see, but they did NOT see it. And, they wanted to hear what you now hear, but they did NOT hear it."

The Meaning of the Story

18 "Listen to the meaning of the example about the farmer: 19 A person hears the message about the kingdom, but he does not understand it. Then the evil one comes and takes away what was planted in the person's heart. This is the meaning of what was planted along the road. 20 What was planted on rocky soil is the person who hears the message and accepts it with gladness right away. 21 However, he does NOT have deep roots in himself; he doesn't last long. When, because of the message, trouble or persecution comes, he soon gets discouraged and gives up. 22 That which was planted among the thorny weeds is the one who hears the message, but the worries of this age and deceiving riches choke out the message. It never produces fruit. 23 What was planted on good soil is the one who listens to the message and understands it. He produces fruit — some of it is 100 times more. Some is 60 times more. And, some is 30 times more."

EPISODE NO. 247

Matt. 14:22-33

Walking on Water

22 Soon Jesus made his followers get into the boat. He wanted them to go on ahead of him across the lake, while he sent the crowds away. 23 After Jesus sent the crowds away, he went up on a mountain to be alone and to pray. It was evening, and Jesus was the only one there. 24 The boat was already a very long way from the shore. The waves were beating against the boat; they were heading into the wind. 25 It was after three o'clock in the morning when Jesus came to them. He was walking on the lake. 26 When Jesus' followers saw him walking on the lake, they were alarmed. They shouted

with fear, "It's a ghost!" 27 Immediately, Jesus spoke to them, "Be strong! It is I. Don't be afraid."

- 28 Peter answered him, "Lord, if it is really YOU, then tell me to come to you on the water!"
- 29 Jesus said, "Come!" Then Peter got down from the boat and went toward Jesus, walking on the water. 30 But when Peter saw the way the wind was blowing, he was afraid. He began to sink. Peter cried out, "Lord, save me!"
- 31 Immediately, Jesus reached out his hand and caught him. Jesus said to him, "Oh, you have so little faith; why did you doubt!?" 32 When they climbed into the boat, the wind stopped. 33 They all worshiped him, saying, "You really are the Son of God!"

EPISODE NO. 248

Mark 6:1-6

Jesus' Hometown

- 1 Jesus left there and came to his hometown. His followers went along behind him. 2 When the sabbath day came, Jesus began to teach in the synagogue. Many people were listening; they were amazed. They said, "Where did Jesus get all these things? Who gave him this wisdom? How do such miracles happen through his hands? 3 He is the one who works with wood. He is the son of Mary. His brothers are: James, Joseph, Judas, and Simon. His sisters are here with us, too." The people were ashamed of Jesus.
- 4 Jesus said this to them: "A prophet is not accepted in his own hometown, or among his relatives, or in his own family." 5 Jesus was not able to perform a miracle there. He only put his hands on a few sick people and made them well. 6 He was amazed that they did not believe.

John 6:2-14

Jesus Fed more than 5,000 People

2 A large crowd of people was following him, because they saw him perform miracles on sick people. 3 Then Jesus went up on a hill and sat down with his followers. 4 The time for the Jewish Passover Festival was near. 5 Jesus looked up and saw that a large crowd was coming toward him. He said to Philip, "Where can we buy enough food to feed so many people?" 6 (Jesus said this to test Philip; Jesus knew what he was going to do.)

7 Philip answered him, "Two hundred silver coins' worth of food would not be enough for them — even if each person had only a small amount!"

8 One of Jesus' followers, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to Jesus, 9 "Here is a little boy who has five small loaves of barley bread and two fish, but how long would that last among so many people? Not very long!"

10 Jesus said, "Have the people sit down." (There was a lot of grass in that spot.) There were about 5,000 men. They sat down. 11 Then Jesus took the loaves of bread and gave thanks to God for them. He divided them among those who were sitting down. He did the same thing with the fish. They ate as much as they wanted. 12 When they were full, Jesus said to his followers, "Gather up the leftovers, so that nothing will be wasted." 13 So, they gathered them up and filled twelve large baskets with the leftover pieces from the five small barley loaves.

14 The people saw this miracle that Jesus performed. They began saying, "Surely this is the Prophet we were expecting to come into the world!"

EPISODE NO. 250

Mark 7:1-15

God's Command or Man's Tradition?

1 Some teachers of the law and some Pharisees came from Jerusalem to get together with Jesus. 2 They saw that some of Jesus' followers were eating loaves of bread with

unholy (that is, unwashed) hands. 3 (The Pharisees and all the Jewish people won't eat unless they wash their hands with a ceremony. They carefully obey the old rules of the elders. 4 They won't eat anything from the marketplace, unless they wash it. They have received many other rules which they must obey regarding washing cups, pots, and copper bowls.) 5 The Pharisees and the teachers of the law asked Jesus, "Why are your followers breaking the old rules of the elders? They are eating bread with unholy hands!"

6 Jesus said to them, "How right Isaiah was when he prophesied about you hypocrites! As it is written:

'These people honor Me with their lips,
but their heart is far away from Me.
7 It does no good for them to worship Me.
They teach rules made by men, not God!' (*Isaiah 29:13*)

8 You have forgotten about God's command and you are obeying the old rules of men."

9 Jesus continued to speak to them, "You have a clever way of rejecting God's command, so that you may keep your traditions. 10 Moses said,

'You must honor your father and your mother.' (Exodus 20:12)

and,

'The person who curses his father or his mother must die.' (Exodus 21:17)

11 But YOU say that if anyone says to his father or mother, 'It is Corban' (This means: 'Whatever you might have gotten from me to help you is a gift to God.') 12 then you no longer allow him to do anything for his father or his mother. 13 You are taking away the authority of God's teaching by using the traditions you have received. And you are doing many other things like this."

Evil Comes from the Heart

14 Again, Jesus called for the crowd. He said to them, "All of you, listen to me, and understand! 15 What goes into the mouth from outside a person is not able to make a person unholy. No, the things which come out of the mouth make a person unholy."

Matt. 16:13-28

Jesus Is the Messiah

- 13 When Jesus came to the area of Caesarea Philippi, he began to ask his followers, "Who do people say I am?"
- 14 They answered, "Some people say you are John (the one who immerses people). Other people say you are Elijah. And, some people say you are Jeremiah or one of the prophets."
- 15 Jesus asked them, "But who do YOU say I am?"
- 16 Simon Peter answered, "You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God!"
- 17-18 "Upon this rock foundation," Jesus answered him, "I will gather my family those called out by God's Word. Death will not overpower them. Blessed are you, Simon, son of John. My Father in heaven, not man, showed that to you. You are Peter. 19 I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Whatever you bind on earth will have already been bound in heaven. And, whatever you loosen on earth will have already been loosened in heaven." 20 Then Jesus warned his followers not to tell anyone that he is the Messiah.

Jesus Must Die

- 21 From then on, Jesus began to show his followers that he must go away to Jerusalem; that the Jewish elders, the most important priests, and the teachers of the law would make him suffer many things; that he would be killed, but on the third day, he would rise from death.
- 22 But Peter took him aside and began to correct him, "NEVER! This will never happen to you, Lord!"
- 23 Jesus turned around and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are thinking something which might cause me to sin. You are not thinking the way that God thinks, but the way man thinks."

24 Then Jesus said to his followers, "If anyone wants to follow me, then he must carry his cross and follow me. He must say no to himself. 25 The person who wants to save his life will lose it, but every person who gives his life for me will find it. 26 What good is it if a person gains the whole world but wrecks his own soul!? What can a person use to trade for his soul!? 27 I am ready to come with my angels in the glory of my Father. I will repay every person according to the kind of life he lived. 28 I am telling you the truth: There are some people standing here who will see me coming into my kingdom before they die!"

EPISODE NO. 252

Matt. 17:1-9

Moses, Elijah, and Jesus

- 1 After six days, Jesus took along Peter and the two brothers, James and John. He went up on a tall mountain to be alone. 2 Jesus' appearance began to change in front of them. His face was shining like the sun. His clothes became white as the light. 3 Suddenly, Moses and Elijah appeared to them. They were talking with Jesus.
- 4 Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good that we are here. If you wish, I will make three holy tents here; one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah."
- 5 While Peter was still speaking, a bright cloud came all around them. Suddenly, a Voice spoke from the cloud, saying, "This is My Son, and I love him. I am very pleased with him. He is the one you must listen to!"
- 6 When Peter, James, and John heard this, they fell to the ground and bowed down. They were very frightened. 7 Jesus came to them and touched them. He said, "Get up. Don't be afraid." 8 They looked up. They saw no one else but Jesus.
- 9 As they were going down the mountain, Jesus gave them this command, "Don't tell anyone about this vision until after I rise from death!"

Luke 9:46-48

Be Humble

46 The apostles began to have an argument about which one of them was the most important. 47 Jesus understood what the argument was about. He knew what was in their hearts. So, he took a little child and stood the child beside him. 48 Then Jesus said to them, "The person who welcomes this little child in my name welcomes ME. And, when a person welcomes me, this person welcomes the One who sent me. The one who is the most humble among you is the most important person."

EPISODE NO. 254

John 8:2-11

The Woman Who Was Caught in the Act of Adultery

2 Early the next morning, Jesus went back to the temple courtyard. All the people were coming to him. He sat down and began teaching them. 3 The teachers of the law and the Pharisees brought a woman to Jesus. They had caught her committing adultery. They made her stand in the center. 4 They said to Jesus, "Teacher, this woman was caught in the very act of committing adultery! 5 In the law, Moses commanded us to stone such women to death. What do you say about her?" 6 (They were saying this to test Jesus. They wanted to get something which they could use to accuse him.)

Jesus bent down and wrote something on the ground with his finger. 7 They continued to ask Jesus questions. Jesus stood up and said to them, "The one among you who has not sinned should throw the first stone at her!" 8 Jesus bent down again and continued writing on the ground.

9 When they heard Jesus say this, they began to leave one by one, from the oldest on down. Jesus was the only one left. The woman was still standing there, too. 10 Jesus stood up and said to her, "Woman, where are they? Is anyone condemning you?"

11 She answered, "No one, Lord."

Jesus said, "I am not condemning you, either. Go, and from now on, don't sin anymore!"

EPISODE NO. 255

John 9:1-7

A Man Who Was Born Blind

- 1 As Jesus was walking along, he saw a man who had been born blind. 2 Jesus' followers asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this person or his parents, to cause him to be born blind?"
- 3 Jesus answered, "This person did not sin; his parents did not sin. No, this occurred, so that God's deeds might be shown in this man's life. 4 We must do the tasks of the One who sent me while it is still daytime. Night is coming. No one can work then. 5 I am light for the people of the world, while I am in the world."
- 6 After Jesus said these things, he spit on the ground and made some mud with it. Then he rubbed it on the blind man's eyes. 7 Jesus said to him, "Go, wash yourself in the pool of Siloam." (This word means "Sent.")

Then the blind man went away and washed himself and came back with sight!

EPISODE NO. 256

John 10:7-18

Jesus Is the Good Shepherd

- 7 Jesus spoke again, "I am telling you the truth: I am the Gate for the sheep. 8 All those who came before ME were either robbers or bandits, but the sheep didn't listen to them. 9 I am the Gate. If anyone will go in through ME, he will be saved. He may come in and go out as he pleases and find plenty to eat. 10 Why does the robber come? Only to steal, kill, and destroy. I came, so that they might have life to the fullest!
- 11 "I am the Good Shepherd. The Good Shepherd gives his own life for the sheep. 12 A man who has been hired is not really a shepherd. The sheep do not belong to him. When he sees a wolf coming, he leaves the sheep and runs away. The wolf catches them

and scatters them. 13 The man doesn't care about the sheep, because he is a hired man. 14 I am the Good Shepherd. I know MY followers, and MY followers know me, 15 just as the Father knows me and I know my Father. I will give my life for the sheep. 16 But I have some other sheep that are not in this sheep pen. I must lead them, too. They will listen to my voice. Then they will be one flock and one shepherd. 17 Do you know why my Father loves me? Because, I will give my life, so that I may take it back. 18 No one takes it away from ME. I am giving it of my own free will. I have the authority to give it, and I have the authority to take it back. I received this order from my Father."

EPISODE NO. 257

Luke 10:1-12

Jesus Sent Out More Men

1 After this, the Lord Jesus chose 72 more men. He sent the men out in pairs ahead of him into every town and place where he was planning to go. 2 Jesus said to them, "The harvest is great, but there are not many workers. Pray that the Owner of the harvest will send more workers out into His harvest field. 3 So, you may go now. But listen, I am sending you like lambs into a pack of wolves. 4 Don't carry a money-bag, a pack, or extra shoes. Don't stop to talk with people along the road. 5 Before you go into a house, say, 'Peace be to this home.' 6 If a peaceful man lives there, then your blessing of peace will stay upon him. However, if he is not peaceful, then your blessing of peace will come back upon you. 7 Stay in that same peaceful house. Eat and drink whatever the people there give you. A worker should be given his pay. Don't move from that house to stay in another house. 8 If you go into a town and the people welcome you, then eat whatever they give you. 9 Heal the sick people who live there. Then tell them: 'The kingdom of God is very near to you!' 10 But, if you go into a town, and the people don't welcome you, then go out into the streets of that town and say: 11 'Even the dust from your town which sticks to our feet we wipe off against you. Nevertheless, know this: The kingdom of God is very near!' 12 I tell you, on the Judgment Day, God will punish the people of that town more than He will punish the people of Sodom!"

Luke 10:25-29

Who Is My Neighbor, Really?

25 Then, look, a teacher of the law stood up. (He was trying to test Jesus.) He asked Jesus, "Teacher, what must I do to get eternal life?"

26 Jesus said to him, "What is written in the law? What do you read there?"

27 The man answered, "'You must love the Lord your God from all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind.' Also, 'You must love your neighbor the same way you love yourself.'"

28 Jesus said to him, "You have answered correctly. Do this and you will live forever."

29 But the man wanted to make himself look good. So, he said to Jesus, "But . . . who is my neighbor?"

EPISODE NO. 259

Luke 10:30-37

The Good Samaritan Story

30 Jesus understood what the man meant. So, Jesus said, "A man was going down the road from Jerusalem to Jericho. Some bandits surrounded him. They tore off his clothes and beat him up. Then they left him lying there on the ground. He was almost dead. 31 By chance, a Jewish priest was going down that same road. When the priest saw the man, he walked on by. 32 Next, a Levite came to that spot, too. The Levite saw him, but he also just walked on by. 33 A Samaritan man was traveling down that road. He came to the place where the man was lying. When he saw the man, he felt sorry for him. 34 The Samaritan man went to him and poured olive oil and wine on his wounds. Then he bandaged the man's wounds. The Samaritan man had a pack animal. He put the man on it and took him to a lodging place where he took care of him. 35 The next day, the Samaritan man brought out two silver coins and gave them to the person who worked at the lodge. The Samaritan man said, 'Take care of this man. If you spend any more money on him than this, I will pay you back when I return.'"

36 Then Jesus said, "Which one of these three men do you think was a real neighbor to the one who was hurt by the thieves?"

37 The teacher of the law answered, "The one who showed mercy to him."

Jesus said to him, "Then YOU go and do the same thing!"

EPISODE NO. 260

Luke 10:38-42

Jesus Met Mary and Martha

38 While Jesus and his followers were traveling, Jesus went into a village. A woman named Martha welcomed him. 39 Martha had a sister named Mary. Mary was sitting at the Lord Jesus' feet and listening to his message, but Martha was doing all the housework. 40 Martha was getting stressed out, because she had so much preparation to do. She went in and said, "Lord, don't you care that my sister has left me all alone to do the serving!? So, tell her to help me!"

41 But the Lord answered her, "Martha, Martha, you are getting worried and upset about too many things. 42 Only ONE thing is necessary. Mary has made the right choice; and this will never be taken away from her."

EPISODE NO. 261

Luke 13:10-17

Jesus Healed a Woman on the Sabbath Day

10 Jesus was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. 11 Look, in that synagogue, there was a woman who had a spirit that made her sick for 18 years. Her back was always bent; she couldn't stand up straight. 12 When Jesus saw her, he called to her, "Woman, you are set free from your sickness!" 13 Jesus put his hands on her. Immediately, she was able to stand upright. She began to praise God.

14 The synagogue leader was angry, because Jesus had healed on the sabbath day. This leader began to say to the crowd, "There are six days when people ought to work. So, come to be healed on one of those days. Do NOT come for healing on the sabbath day!"

15 The Lord Jesus answered, "You hypocrites! Every one of you unties your ox or your donkey from the stall and leads them to drink water every day — even on the sabbath day! 16 This woman whom I healed is our Jewish sister, but, look, Satan has bound her for 18 years. Why can't SHE be untied from her sickness on the sabbath day!?" 17 When Jesus said this, all the people who were opposing him felt ashamed of themselves. The whole crowd was happy. They were thanking God for the wonderful things that Jesus was doing.

EPISODE NO. 262

Luke 15:1-10

The Story of the Lost Sheep

1 Tax collectors and "sinners" all came near to listen to Jesus. 2 Then the Pharisees and the teachers of the law began to complain, "This man welcomes sinners! He even EATS with them!"

3 Then Jesus gave them this example: 4 "Suppose a man has 100 sheep, but he loses one of them. He will leave the other 99 sheep in the open country, and he will go out and look for the lost one. The man will continue to search for the lost sheep until he finds it. 5 And, when he finds the sheep, the man is very happy. The man carries it home on his shoulders. 6 He goes to his friends and neighbors and says to them, 'Rejoice with me, because I found my lost sheep!' 7 I tell you, there is much joy in heaven when one sinner changes his heart. There is more joy for that one sinner than there is for 99 good people who don't need to change their hearts."

The Story of the Lost Coin

8 "Suppose a woman has ten silver coins, but she loses one of them. The woman gets a light and sweeps the house. She will look carefully for the coin until she finds it. 9 And when she finds the lost coin, she will call her friends and neighbors and say to them, 'Rejoice with me, because I have found the coin which I lost!'

10 In the same way, I tell you, there will be joy before the angels of God when one

Luke 15:11-32

The Story of the Lost Son

11 Then Jesus said, "A man had two sons. 12 The younger son said to his father, 'Father, give me my part of all our holdings!' So, the father divided the property with his two sons. 13 Not long afterward, the younger son gathered up all that he had and left. He traveled far away to another country. There the son wasted his money like a fool. 14 He spent everything he had. Then there was a severe famine in that entire country. HE began to starve. 15 So, he went and got a job with one of the important men of that country. The man sent him into the fields to feed pigs. 16 The boy was so hungry that he wanted to stuff himself with the food which the pigs were eating. And, no one was giving him anything. 17 Finally, the boy realized that he had been very foolish. He thought, 'All of my father's servants have plenty of food, yet here I am about to die, because I have nothing to eat. 18 I will get up and go to my father. I will say to him: "Father, I sinned against God and in front of you. 19 I'm not worthy to be called your son anymore. Treat me as one of your paid servants." ' 20 So, the son got up and went to his father.

"While the son was still a long way off, his father saw him coming. He felt sorry for his son. So, the father ran to him. He hugged and kissed his son. 21 The son said, 'Father, I sinned against God and in front of you. I'm not worthy to be called your son anymore.' 22 But the father said to his servants, 'Hurry! Bring the best robe and dress him. Put a ring on his finger and good shoes on his feet, too. 23 Bring our fattened calf. Kill it and we will have plenty to eat. Then we can have a party! 24 My son was dead, but now he is alive again. He was lost, but now he is found!' So, they began to celebrate."

The Other Brother

25 "The older son was in the field. As he came closer to the house, he heard the sound of music and dancing. 26 So, the older son called to one of the servant boys and asked, 'What does all this mean!?' 27 The servant said, 'Your brother has come back. Your father killed the fattened calf for him to eat. Your father was happy, because he got your brother back home safely!' 28 The older son was angry and wouldn't go inside to join

the party. So, his father went out to beg him to come in. 29 But the son said to his father, 'Look, I have served you like a slave for many years! I have obeyed every one of your commands, but you never even killed a goat for ME, so that I could have a party with my friends! 30 But this other son of yours has wasted all of your money on whores. Then he comes home and you kill the fattened calf for him!?' 31 But the father said to him, 'Son, YOU are always with me. All that I have is yours! 32 We must be happy and celebrate, because your brother was dead, but now he is alive. He was lost, but now he is found!'

EPISODE NO. 264

Luke 16:19-31

Lazarus and the Rich Man

19 Jesus said, "There was a rich man. He always dressed in the finest clothes. He was so rich that he was able to feast and have a party every day. 20 There was also a very poor man named Lazarus. His body was covered with sores. He was often put at the rich man's gate. 21 Lazarus only wanted to eat the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Instead, the dogs came and licked his sores! 22 After a while, the poor man died. The angels took Lazarus and placed him in the arms of Abraham. The rich man also died, and he was buried. 23 He was sent to Hades, and he was in much pain. The rich man saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus in his arms. 24 He called out, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me! Send Lazarus to me, so that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue. I am suffering in this fire!' 25 But Abraham said, 'My child, do you remember when you lived on earth? You had all the good things in life, but all the bad things happened to Lazarus. Now he is comforted here, and you are suffering. 26 Also, there is a great canyon established between you people and us. No one can cross over to help you; and no one can come over here to us from there.' 27 The rich man said, 'Then father Abraham, please send Lazarus to my father's household on earth! 28 I have five brothers. Lazarus could warn my brothers, so that they won't come to this place of pain.' 29 But Abraham said, 'They have the law of Moses and the prophets to read; let them learn from that!' 30 But the rich man said, 'No, father Abraham! If only someone could come back to them from death, then they would change their hearts.' 31 But Abraham said to him, 'No! If your brothers won't listen to the law of Moses and the prophets, then they wouldn't be persuaded by anyone who might come back from death!"

Luke 17:11-19

Jesus Healed Ten Lepers

11 Jesus was traveling to Jerusalem, going from Galilee through Samaria. 12 He came into a village. Ten men met him there. These men did not come close to Jesus, because they all had leprosy. 13 But the men shouted to Jesus, "Jesus! Teacher! Take pity on us!"

14 When Jesus saw the men, he said, "Go and show yourselves to the priests."

As the ten men were going to the priests, they were healed. 15 When one of the men saw that he had been healed, he went back to Jesus and praised God with a loud voice. 16 He bowed down at Jesus' feet and thanked Jesus. (This man was a Samaritan.) 17 Jesus answered, "Ten men were healed; where are the other nine!? 18 Is this Samaritan man the only one who came back to give glory to God!?" 19 Then Jesus said to him, "Stand up! You may go. You were healed, because you believed."

EPISODE NO. 266

Luke 18:9-14

A Pharisee and a Tax Collector

9 There were some who were sure that they were righteous. They acted as if they were better than other people. Jesus gave this example to teach them: 10 "Once there was a Pharisee and a tax collector. They both went up into the temple courtyard one day to pray. 11 The Pharisee stood there alone. He was praying like this: 'O God, I thank Thee that I am not like other people. I am not like men who steal, cheat, commit adultery, or even like this tax collector. 12 I fast twice a week, and I give ten percent of everything I make!'

13 "The tax collector stood alone, too. However, when he prayed, he wouldn't even look up to heaven. The tax collector felt very humble before God. He said, 'O God, have mercy on me. I am a sinner!' 14 I am telling you, when this man went back home, he was right with God; the Pharisee was not right with God. Every person who acts as if

he is important will be made ashamed, but every person who humbles himself will be made very important."

EPISODE NO. 267

Mark 10:46-52

Blind Bartimaeus

46 They went into Jericho. Jesus, his followers, and a large crowd left Jericho later. There was a blind man named Bartimaeus (the son of Timaeus). He was sitting beside the road. He was a beggar. 47 When he heard: "It's Jesus from Nazareth!" he began to shout, "Jesus! Son of David! Please help me!" 48 Many of the people told him to be quiet, but he began shouting even louder, "Son of David! Please help me!"

49 Jesus stopped there and said, "Call him."

So they called for the blind man. They said to him, "Be strong! Get up, Jesus is calling for you!"

50 The blind man threw his robe aside and jumped to his feet. He went toward Jesus.

51 Jesus asked him, "What do you want me to do for you?"

The blind man said to Jesus, "Rabboni, I want to see again!"

52 Jesus said to him, "Go. You are made well, because you believed."

Immediately the man was able to see again. He began to follow Jesus on the road.

EPISODE NO. 268

Luke 18:15-17

Like a Child

15 Some people were bringing their small children to Jesus, so that he could touch them. When his followers saw this, they told the people not to do this. 16 But Jesus called the little children to him and said to his followers, "Let the little children come to me. Don't stop them, because the kingdom of God belongs to such people who are like these

children. 17 I am telling you the truth: You must accept God's kingdom as a little child accepts things, or you will never enter it!"

EPISODE NO. 269

Luke 18:18-27

The Rich, Young Ruler

18 A rich leader asked Jesus, "Good Teacher, what must I do to get eternal life?"

19 Jesus asked him, "Why did you call me good!? Only God is good! 20 But I will answer your question. You know the commands:

'You must not commit adultery.'

'You must not commit murder.'

'You must not steal.'

'You must not lie.'

'You must honor your father and mother . . .' " (*Exodus 20:13-16*)

- 21 But the leader said, "I have obeyed all these commands since I was a boy!"
- 22 When Jesus heard that, he said to the leader, "But there is still one more thing you need to do. Sell everything you have and distribute it to the poor people. Then you will have a treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me!"
- 23 But when the man heard this, he was very sad. (The man was very rich and wanted to keep his money.) 24 When Jesus saw that the man was very sad, he said, "It will be so hard for people with a lot of money to enter the kingdom of God! 25 It would be easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God!"
- 26 When the people heard this, they asked, "Then who can be saved!?"
- 27 Jesus answered, "God can do things which do NOT seem possible to human beings!"

Luke 19:1-10

Zacchaeus

1 Jesus was going through the city of Jericho. 2 In Jericho there was a man named Zacchaeus. He was a very important, rich tax collector. 3 He wanted to see Jesus, but there were also many other people, and Zacchaeus was too short to see over them.

4 So, he ran ahead to a place where he knew Jesus would pass. Then he climbed a sycamore-fig tree, so that he could see Jesus. 5 When Jesus came to that spot, he looked up. Jesus said to him, "Zacchaeus, hurry! Come down! I must stay at your house today!"

6 Then Zacchaeus came down quickly. He was so happy to welcome Jesus to his house. 7 All of the people saw this. They began to complain, saying, "Look at the type of person Jesus stays with. Zacchaeus is a sinner!"

EPISODE NO. 271

John 12:1-11

Mary Prepared Jesus for Burial

1 Six days before the Passover Festival, Jesus came to the town of Bethany. Lazarus was there — the one whom Jesus had raised from death. 2 They gave a dinner for Jesus there. Martha was helping, and Lazarus was one of the guests with Jesus. 3 Mary brought in about a pint of a very expensive perfume — pure nard. She rubbed it on Jesus' feet. Then she dried his feet with her hair. The house was filled with the smell of perfume.

4 One of Jesus' followers was ready to turn against Jesus. This was Judas Iscariot. He said, 5 "Why wasn't this perfume sold for 300 silver coins and given to some poor people?" 6 (Judas did not say this because he cared about poor people. Judas was a thief; he was the one who was always carrying the group's bag of money.)

7 Then Jesus said, "Leave her alone. She must do this for the day when I am buried. 8 You will always have the poor with you, but you will not always have ME!"

People Came to See Lazarus

9 A large crowd of Jews knew that Jesus was there. They came not only because they wanted to see Jesus, but also because of Lazarus, whom Jesus had raised from death. 10 The most important priests planned to kill Lazarus, too. 11 Many people were starting to abandon the Jewish leaders because of Lazarus. They were beginning to believe in Jesus.

EPISODE NO. 272

John 12:12-16

Jesus Entered Jerusalem

12 The next day, a large crowd came to the festival. When they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 they took branches from palm trees and went out to meet him. They were shouting, "Hosanna! Give praise to the king of Israel who is coming with the authority of the Lord God."

14 Jesus found a young donkey and rode on it, as it is written:

```
15 "Don't be afraid, O city of Jerusalem.
Look, your King is coming,
sitting on a young donkey." (Zechariah 9:9)
```

16 (At first, Jesus' followers didn't understand these things, but later, when Jesus was raised to life in glory, they remembered that these things had been written about him and that they had done these things for him.)

Luke 19:45-48

Jesus Threw Them Out

45 Jesus went into the temple courtyard. He began to throw out the people who were selling things there.

46 Jesus said, "It is written:

'My House will be a place for praying.' (*Isaiah 56:7*)

But YOU have changed it into a hiding place for thieves!"

47 Every day, Jesus was teaching the people in the temple courtyard. The most important priests, the teachers of the law, and some of the leaders of the people were trying to kill Jesus, 48 but they didn't know how they could do it, because all of the people were listening so closely to Jesus.

EPISODE NO. 274

Mark 12:41-44

A Very Poor Widow

41 Jesus sat next to the temple treasury. He was watching the way the people were putting money in the box. Many people were rich; they put in a lot of money. 42 A poor widow came. She put two small coins (worth less than a penny) in the box. 43 Jesus called his followers and said to them, "I am telling you the truth: This poor widow has put more in the box than all those rich people put there. 44 The rich have plenty; they only gave what they didn't need, but this woman gave everything she had. She needed that money to live on."

Matt. 26:14-16

Judas Iscariot Betrayed Jesus

14 Then one of the twelve apostles, the one called Judas Iscariot, went to the most important priests. 15 He said, "If I were to hand Jesus over to you, what would you pay me?" They agreed with him on the price — 30 silver coins. 16 From that time on, Judas was looking for the best time to give Jesus to them.

EPISODE NO. 276

Luke 22:7-13

Preparation for the Passover Meal

7 The day came for the Passover Feast. This was the day when the priests sacrificed the Passover lambs. 8 Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover meal for us to eat."

9 Peter and John said to Jesus, "Where do you want us to prepare the meal?"

Jesus said to them, 10 "Listen! After you go into Jerusalem, you will see a man carrying a jar of water. Follow him. He will go into a house. Go inside with him. 11 Say this to the owner of that house: 'The Teacher asks that you please show us the room where the Teacher and his followers may eat the Passover Feast.' 12 Then he will show you a large upstairs room. This room is ready. Prepare the Passover meal there."

13 So, Peter and John left. Everything happened just as Jesus had told them. Then they prepared the Passover meal.

Luke 22:14-23

Remember Me

14 The time came for them to eat the Passover meal. Jesus and the apostles were sitting around the table. 15 Jesus said to them, "I wanted very much to eat this Passover meal with you before I die. 16 I tell you, I will never eat another Passover meal until it is given its true meaning in the kingdom of God."

17 Then Jesus took a cup. He gave thanks to God for it. Then he said, "Take this cup and give it to everyone here. 18 I tell you, I will never drink from the fruit of the vine again until God's kingdom comes."

19 Then Jesus took bread and gave thanks. He broke off some of the bread and gave it to them. Then he said, "This bread is my body which I am giving for you. Eat this to remember me." 20 In the same way, after supper, Jesus took a cup and said, "This cup is God's new covenant sealed by my blood, which is being poured out for you."

Who will Turn against Jesus?

21 "Nevertheless, listen, one of you will turn against ME. He is sitting with me at this table right now! 22 I will do what God has planned, but how horrible it will be for the man who betrays me."

23 Then the apostles began to ask each other, "Which one of us would do such a thing to Jesus!?"

EPISODE NO. 278

John 13:1-19

Jesus Washed Their Feet

1 Just before the Passover Festival, Jesus knew that his time had come. He must pass from this world to the Father. Jesus loved his own people in the world; he loved them to the very end.

2 It was time for the evening meal. The Devil had already put it in Judas' heart to turn against Jesus. (Judas Iscariot was the son of Simon.) 3 Jesus knew that the Father had put everything into his hands. He knew that he had come from God and that he was going back to God. 4 Jesus got up from the evening meal and laid his clothes aside. He took a towel and wrapped it around his waist. 5 Then Jesus put water into a pan. He began to wash his followers' feet. He dried their feet with the towel which was around his waist. 6 Then Jesus came to Simon Peter. Peter asked him, "Lord, are YOU going to wash my feet!?"

7 Jesus answered him, "YOU may not understand what **I** am doing now, but you will understand it later."

8 Peter said to him, "You will NEVER wash my feet!"

Jesus answered him, "If I don't wash you, you are not sharing with ME."

9 Simon Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, wash not only my feet; wash my hands and head, too!"

10 Jesus said to him, "The person who has already had a bath needs only to wash his feet when they get dirty; his whole body is clean. You are clean — but not all of you!" 11 (Jesus knew who was turning against him. That is why Jesus said, "Not all of you are clean!")

12 After Jesus had washed their feet, he put on his clothes and sat down at the table again. He asked them, "Do you know what I have just done to you? 13 YOU call me 'The Teacher' and 'The Lord.' You are right, because I AM. 14 Since I, the Lord and the Teacher, washed your feet, YOU ought to wash one another's feet. 15 I have given you an example. YOU should do things for others as I have done for you. 16 I am telling you the truth: A slave is not more important than his master. A messenger is not more important than the one who sent him. 17 Since you know these things, you will be happy if you practice them. 18 I am not talking about all of you. I know the ones whom I have chosen. The Scripture must come true:

'The person who was eating my food turned against ME!' (Psalms 41:9)

19 "I am telling you now, before it happens, so that when it does happen, you may believe that I am the Messiah.

John 14:1-7

Don't Be Troubled

Jesus said,

1 "Don't let your heart be troubled. You trust in God; trust in ME, too. 2 There are many rooms in my Father's House. I would have told you, if that were not true. I am taking a trip to prepare a place for you. 3 Since I am leaving to prepare a place for you, you can be sure that I will come back and take you with me, so that YOU will be where I am. 4 You know the road to where I am going."

5 Thomas said to Jesus, "Lord, we do not know where you are going. How can we know the way?"

6 Jesus said to him, "I am the Way and the Truth and the Life! The only way anyone can come to the Father is through ME! 7 If you had known me, you would have known my Father. But even now, you do know Him and you have seen Him."

EPISODE NO. 280

John 14:8-15

Believe, Love, and Obey

8 Philip said to Jesus, "Lord, show us the Father; that would be enough for us."

9 Jesus asked him, "Philip, have I been with you such a long time and you have not known me? The person who has seen ME has seen the Father! How can YOU say, 'Show us the Father.'? 10 You believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in ME, don't you? The words which I am using to speak to you are not words I use on my own. The Father performs His miracles; He stays in ME. 11 Believe me, I am in the Father and the Father is in ME. At least believe, because of these miracles. 12 I am telling you the truth: The person who believes in ME will do the same deeds that I am performing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father. 13 I will do whatever you ask for in my name. The Father will receive glory in the Son. 14 If you ask me for something in my name, I will do it.

15 "If you love me, obey MY commands!"

EPISODE NO. 281

John 14:16-26

The Holy Spirit

16-17 Jesus said, "I will ask my Father and He will give to you another Comforter — the Spirit of truth. He will be with you forever. The people of the world cannot accept him, because they don't see him or know him, but YOU know him because he stays with you — and he will be in you. 18 I will NOT abandon you, as though you were orphans. I am coming to you. 19 A little longer and the people of the world will not see me anymore. However, YOU will see me. YOU will live, because I live. 20 At that time, YOU will know that I am in my Father, you are in ME, and I am in you. 21 The person who accepts my commands and obeys them is the one who truly loves me. My Father will love the person who loves me, and I will love him and make myself known to him."

- 22 Judas (not Judas Iscariot) said to Jesus, "Lord, what has happened that you are ready to reveal yourself to US, but not to the people of the world?"
- 23 Jesus answered him, "If anyone loves me and obeys my teaching, then my Father will love him. We will come and live with him. 24 The person who does not love me will not obey my teachings. The message you are hearing is not MINE; it belongs to the Father who sent me.
- 25 "I have said these things to you while I am staying with you. 26 The Comforter will teach you everything. He will cause you to remember everything I have told you. He is the Holy Spirit. The Father will send him with my authority."

EPISODE NO. 282

John 15:1-14

Jesus Is the True Vine

1 Jesus said, "I am the True Vine. My Father is the Farmer. 2 My Father takes away any branch in ME which is not producing fruit. My Father trims each branch which is

producing fruit, so that it will produce more fruit. 3 YOU are already clean, because of the message which I have spoken to you. 4 Stay in ME, and I will stay in you. No branch can produce fruit on its own; it must stay on the vine. In the same way, you cannot produce, unless you stay in ME. 5 I am the Vine; you are the branches. Who will produce much fruit? The person who stays in ME and in whom I stay. You can do nothing without ME! 6 If someone does not stay in ME, he is like a branch which is thrown away. He dries up. People gather dead branches and throw them into the fire, and they burn up. 7 If you stay in ME and my words stay in you, then you may ask for whatever you want and it will happen for you. 8 You must produce much fruit and be MY followers. This is how my Father gets glory. 9 I love you, just as the Father loves me. Stay in MY love. 10 I have obeyed my Father's commands and I stay in His love. If you obey my commands, then you will stay in my love.

11 "I have said these things to you, so that MY joy may be in you and your joy may be complete. 12 This is MY command: Love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Suppose someone gives up his life for his friends. No one has a greater love than this.

14 "YOU are my friends, if you do what I tell you to do."

EPISODE NO. 283

John 15:15-27

You Are My Friends

15 Jesus said, "I am no longer calling you 'slaves,' because a slave doesn't know what his master is doing. I am calling you 'friends,' because I have revealed to you everything which I have heard from my Father. 16 YOU did not choose me; I chose you! I have appointed YOU to go and produce fruit. Your fruit will last. My Father will give you whatever you ask for in my name. 17 Love one another! I am ordering you to do this."

The World will Hate You, Too!

18 Jesus said "If the people of the world hate you, remember that they hated ME first.
19 If you were from the world, the people of the world would love their own people. I chose you from out of the world. You are not in the world anymore. That is why the people of the world hate you. 20 Do you remember the lesson I taught you: 'No slave is more important than his master.'? Since they persecuted ME, they will also persecute

you. Since they obeyed my teaching, they will obey your teaching, too. 21 The people of the world will do all these things to you, because of my name; they didn't know the One who sent me. 22 If I had not come and talked to them, they would not be so guilty, but now, they have no excuse for their sin. 23 A person who hates ME hates my Father, too. 24 They would not be so guilty if I had not performed deeds among them which no one has ever done. But they have now seen the miracles. They have hated ME and my Father. 25 It was necessary for this verse written in their law to come true:

'They have no reason to hate me.' (*Psalms 35:19*)

26 "I will send you the Comforter from the Father. He is the Spirit of truth who is coming out from the Father. When he comes, he will tell the truth about ME. 27 YOU will testify, too, because you were with ME from the very beginning."

EPISODE NO. 284

John 16:1-13

They'll Throw You Out!

1 Jesus said, "I have said these things to you, so that you will not be led into sin. 2 They will throw you out of the synagogues. The time is coming when each person who kills you will think he is offering service to God! 3 They don't know the Father or ME. That is why they will do these things. 4 But I have told you these things, so when the time comes, you will remember that **I** warned you.

"I did not tell you this in the beginning because I was with you, 5 but now I am going to the One who sent me. Not one of you is asking me: 'Where are you going?' 6 You feel very sad, because I have told you these things. 7 But I am telling you the truth: If I leave, it is really better for you. If I don't leave, the Comforter won't come to you. However, if I do go away, I will send him to you. 8 He will prove that the people of the world are wrong about sin, wrong about what is right, and wrong about judgment: 9 about sin, because they are not believing in ME; 10 about what is right, because I am going to the Father and you will not see me anymore; 11 about judgment, because the ruler of this world has been condemned.

12 "I still have many things to tell you, but you cannot take it right now. 13 When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own authority. He will say whatever he hears. He will tell you about things to come.

John 17:1-8

Jesus' Prayer

1 After Jesus said these things, he looked up to heaven and said, "O Father, the time has come. Bring glory to Your Son, so that Your Son may bring glory to You. 2 You have given him authority over all mankind. To each one that You have given the Son You will give eternal life. 3 This is eternal life: that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, the one whom You sent. 4 I have brought You glory on the earth. I finished the work which You gave me to do. 5 Now, Father, give me glory — the glory I had with You when I was with You before the world existed.

6 "I have revealed Your Name to all the individuals whom You gave to me from the world. They belong to You. And, You gave them to me. They have obeyed Your teaching. 7 They now know that everything You have given to me comes from You. 8 I have given them the words which You gave to me. THEY have received them. They knew I really did come forth from You. They believed that YOU sent me."

EPISODE NO. 286

Matt. 26:36-56

Jesus Told the Apostles to Pray

36 Then Jesus and his followers went to a place called Gethsemane. Jesus said to them, "Sit here while I go over there and pray."

37 He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee with him. He began to feel sad and depressed. 38 Then he said to them, "My soul is full of sorrow; I am going to die! Stay here and be watchful with ME." 39 Then Jesus went forward a short distance and bowed down to pray. He said, "My Father, if it is possible, take this cup of suffering away from ME — but what YOU want is more important than what I want."

40 Then Jesus came to his followers. He found them sleeping. He asked Peter, "So, were you not strong enough to stay awake with ME for just one hour!? 41 Watch and pray for strength against temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak."

42 Jesus went away the second time. He prayed, "My Father, if this must happen, and I must drink the cup of suffering, if this is what You want, let it be." 43 Again, Jesus came and found them sleeping. Their eyes were very tired. 44 He left them again. The third time he prayed the same prayer.

45 Then Jesus came to his followers and asked them, "Are you still sleeping and resting!? Listen, the time has come — I am now being handed over into the hands of sinful men! 46 Get up, we must go. Look! The one who turned against me is near!"

They Arrested Jesus

47 While Jesus was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve apostles, came. There was a large crowd with him. They had come from the most important priests and the elders of the Jewish people. They had clubs and swords. 48 Judas, the betrayer, had given them the signal to arrest the one he would kiss. 49 Judas went immediately to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" Then Judas kissed him.

50 But Jesus said to him, "Friend, do what you came for!" Then the men who came with Judas reached out and grabbed Jesus. 51 Suddenly, one of the men with Jesus reached for his sword and pulled it out. He struck the high priest's slave, cutting off his ear.

52 Then Jesus said, "Put your sword back in its place! Everyone who uses violence will die by violence. 53 Don't you think I could call on my heavenly Father for help!? He would bring more than twelve legions of angels here! 54 But how could the Scriptures come true, if this arrest did not happen!?" 55 At that moment, Jesus said this to the crowd: "Why did you come out here to get me with swords and clubs!? Do you think I am a criminal!? I was sitting in the temple courtyard every day teaching. You did not arrest me there. 56 All this happened to make the writings of the prophets come true." Then all of Jesus' followers left him. They ran away.

EPISODE NO. 287

Matt. 27:1-2,15-18,20-36; Luke 23:34,36-37; Matt. 27:37-44; Luke 23:39-43

Early the Next Morning

1 It was now early in the morning. All the most important priests and the Jewish elders of the people made the decision to put Jesus to death! 2 They tied him up. Then they brought him and handed him over to Governor Pilate (who alone had the authority to execute Jesus).

15 Every year at the Passover Feast, the governor always set one prisoner free, whomever the crowd wanted. 16 This time, they had a well-known prisoner named Jesus Barabbas. 17 Therefore, when the people gathered, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you want me to set free? Jesus Barabbas or the Jesus who is called Messiah?" 18 (Pilate knew that they had handed Jesus over to him because of jealousy.)

20 The most important priests and the Jewish elders persuaded the crowds to ask Pilate for Barabbas. They wanted to destroy Jesus. 21 The governor asked them, "Which of the two men do you want me to set free?"

They answered, "Barabbas!"

22 Pilate asked them, "Then what should I do with Jesus, the one who is called Messiah!?"

They all answered, "Nail him to a cross!"

23 But Pilate asked, "Why? What crime has Jesus done!?"

But they continued yelling even more, "Nail him to a cross!"

24 Pilate saw that he was getting nowhere — only more trouble. He took some water and washed his hands in front of the crowd. He said, "I am NOT responsible for this man's death — YOU are!"

25 All the Jewish people answered, "We accept that responsibility for us and for our children!"

26 Then he set Barabbas free for them. After beating Jesus with whips, Pilate handed him over to be nailed to a cross.

27 Then the governor's soldiers took Jesus into the Roman fortress. The whole group gathered around Jesus. 28 They took off his clothes and dressed him with a long, red robe. 29 They used thorny branches to make a crown. Then they put it on his head. They put a stick in his right hand. They kneeled down before him and made fun of him, saying, "Hail, O King of the Jews!" 30 They spit on him. They took the stick and began to hit him on the head. 31 When they finished making fun of him, they took off the long

robe and dressed him with his own clothes. Then they led him away to nail him to a cross.

Jesus on the Cross

32 As they were going out of Jerusalem, they found a man from the city of Cyrene. His name was Simon. They forced him to carry Jesus' cross. 33 They came to a place called Golgotha. (This means 'The Place of the Skull.') 34 They gave Jesus some wine. (A drug for pain was mixed with it.) When he had tasted it, he refused to drink it. 35a Then they nailed him to a cross. 36 They sat there watching him.

Luke 23:34 Jesus said, "Father, forgive these people. They do NOT realize what they are doing!"

Matt. 27:35b The soldiers gambled to see who would get Jesus' clothes.

Luke 23:36-37 Even the soldiers made fun of him. They came to Jesus and offered him some sour wine. The soldiers said, "If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself!"

Matt. 27:37 At the top of the cross, they wrote the reason for his punishment in these words:

"THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS."

38 Along with Jesus, two criminals were nailed to crosses. One was on his right. The other was on his left.

39 The people who were passing by shook their heads and said terrible things to Jesus. 40 They said, "You are the one who was going to destroy the temple sanctuary and build it again in three days! Since you are the Son of God, save yourself! Come on down from the cross!"

41 In the same way, the most important priests, the teachers of the law, and the Jewish elders made fun of Jesus. They continued to say, 42 "He saved other people, but he cannot save himself! He is the King of Israel; let him come down from the cross now! Then we will believe in him! 43 He trusts in God; let GOD rescue him now, if He wants him. Jesus did say, 'I am the Son of God.'"

44 Even the criminals who were nailed to the other crosses did the same thing — they kept on insulting Jesus.

Luke 23:39-43 One of the criminals who was hanging there began to say awful things to Jesus: "Aren't you the Messiah!? Then save yourself! And save us, too!"

But the other criminal interrupted him. He said, "You should fear God! All of us are about to die! 41 You and I are guilty; we SHOULD be killed, because we did wrong. But this man Jesus has done nothing wrong!" 42 Then he said to Jesus, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom!"

Then Jesus said to him, "I am telling you the truth: Today you will be with me in Paradise!"

EPISODE NO. 288

Luke 23:44-45; Matt. 27:46-49; Luke 23:46; Matt. 27:54; Luke 23:48-56

Jesus Died

44 It was about noon, but the whole area became dark until three o'clock in the afternoon. 45 There was no sun! The curtain hanging between the holy place and the most holy place in the temple was torn right down the middle!

Matt. 27:46-49: At about three o'clock, Jesus shouted this loudly: "Eli, Eli, lema sabakthani!?" (In Aramaic this means: "My God, my God, why did you abandon me!?") Some of the men standing there heard this. They said, "This man is calling for Elijah."

One of them quickly ran and got a sponge. He soaked it in some sour wine. Then he put it on the end of a long stick and gave Jesus a drink. The other men said, "Leave him alone! Let's see if Elijah will come and save him!"

Luke 23:46 Jesus shouted, "Father, I put my spirit into Your hands." After Jesus said this, he died.

Matt. 27:54: There was an earthquake. A Roman army officer and some of his men were guarding the body of Jesus. When they saw the other things that happened, they were very frightened. They said, "This man really was God's Son!"

Luke 23:48 Many people had come out of the city to see this event. When the people saw it, they felt deep sorrow and left. 49 The people who were close friends of Jesus

were there. Also, there were some women who had followed Jesus from Galilee. They all stood far away from the cross to watch.

The Rich Man's Grave

50-51 There was a man from Harimathea, a Judean town. His name was Joseph. He was a good, righteous man. He was earnestly looking for the kingdom of God. Joseph was a member of the Jewish Council, but he did NOT vote when the priests decided to kill Jesus.

52 Joseph went to Governor Pilate to ask for the body of Jesus. 53 So, Joseph took the body down from the cross and wrapped it in a linen cloth. Then he put Jesus' body into a cave which was cut out of solid rock. This tomb had never been used before. (Some men rolled a huge stone over the entrance to the cave.) 54 This was late on a Friday afternoon. (When the sun went down, the sabbath day would begin.)

55 The women who had come from Galilee with Jesus followed Joseph. They observed the tomb. Inside, they saw exactly where the body of Jesus was placed. 56 Then the women left to prepare some fragrant things to put on Jesus' body.

They rested on the sabbath day, according to God's command.

EPISODE NO. 289

Matt. 28:1-15

The Empty Tomb

1 After the sabbath day, when Sunday morning was dawning, Mary (the one from Magdala) and the other Mary were on their way to look at the grave. 2 Suddenly, there was a great earthquake. An angel of the Lord came down from heaven. He went to the large stone and rolled it away. Then the angel sat on top of it. 3 His appearance was shining like lightning. His clothes were as white as snow. 4 The men who were guarding the tomb trembled with fear; they acted as if they were dead men.

5 The angel said to the women, "Don't be afraid. I know you are looking for Jesus, who was nailed to the cross. 6 He is NOT here! He was raised from death, just as he said. Come, look at the place where he lay. 7 Go quickly and tell his followers: 'Jesus has

been raised from death! Listen, he will go ahead of you to the land of Galilee. You will see him there.' Remember, I told you."

8 The women left the tomb quickly. They were afraid, yet very happy. They ran to tell Jesus' followers. 9 Suddenly, Jesus met them. He said, "Greetings!" They went to him, held onto his feet, and worshiped him. 10 Then Jesus said to them, "Don't be afraid. Go, tell my brothers that they must leave for Galilee. They will see me there!"

The Soldiers Told a Big Lie

11 While the women were going, look, some of the guards went into Jerusalem. They told the most important priests everything which had happened. 12 The priests had a meeting with the Jewish elders. They decided to give the soldiers some money to lie. 13 They said to the soldiers, "Say this: 'While we were sleeping, the followers of Jesus came at night and stole his body.' 14 If the governor hears about this, then we will make him believe US. We will fix it; don't worry!" 15 So, the soldiers took the money and did as they were told. This rumor has spread among Jewish people until this very day.

EPISODE NO. 290

John 20:24-31

Doubting Thomas

24 Thomas (the one called "The Twin") was one of the twelve apostles. He was NOT with them when Jesus came.

25 The other followers continued to tell Thomas, "We have SEEN the Lord Jesus!"

Thomas said to them, "I will NEVER believe it, unless I see the marks of the nails in his hands, unless I put my finger into the marks of the nails, unless I put my hand into his side!"

26 A week later, Jesus' followers were inside again. Thomas was with them, too. The doors were locked, but Jesus came and stood in the middle of them and said, "Peace be to you!" 27 Then Jesus said to Thomas, "Look at my hands! Put your finger here. Bring your hand here and put it in my side. Stop doubting and start believing!"

28 Thomas answered Jesus, "My Lord and my God!"

29 Jesus said to him, "You have believed, because you have seen me. The happy ones are those who have NOT seen me and yet who believe!"

Why This Book was Written

30 Jesus showed many more proofs from God in front of his followers, but those are NOT written in this book. 31 These proofs have been written, so that you, the listeners, might believe this: Jesus IS the Messiah, the Son of God! If you believe this, you will have eternal life by his name.

EPISODE NO. 291

John 21:1-13,15-17

Jesus Appeared in Galilee

1 Later, Jesus showed himself again to his followers at Lake Galilee. This is the way he showed himself: 2 Simon Peter, Thomas (the one called "The Twin"), Nathanael (the one from the town of Cana in Galilee), the sons of Zebedee, and two more followers were all together. 3 Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing!"

They said to him, "WE are coming with you, too!" They went out and got into a boat. But they caught nothing that night. 4 It was now early in the morning. Jesus stood on the shore, but the followers did NOT know that it was Jesus. 5 Jesus said to them, "Young men, you haven't caught anything, have you?"

They answered, "That's right."

6 Jesus said to them, "Throw your net on the right side of the boat and you will find some fish." They did so. There were so many fish that they were no longer able to pull the net into the boat. 7 Then John said to Peter, "THAT is the Lord Jesus!"

When Simon Peter heard this, he put on his clothes (he was stripped) and he jumped into the lake. 8 They were near the shore, about 100 yards away. The other followers came in the boat, dragging the net full of fish. 9 When they got to shore, they saw hot coals, with some fish and bread cooking on them.

10 Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish you've just caught." 11 Simon Peter got into the boat and dragged the net to shore. The net was full of big fish — 153 of them! As many as there were, the net was still NOT torn.

12 Jesus said to them, "Come, have breakfast!" None of the followers dared to ask Jesus, "Who are YOU?" They KNEW that he was the Lord! 13 Jesus went and got some bread and fish. He gave it to them.

Do You Love Me?

15 After they had eaten breakfast, Jesus asked Simon Peter, "Simon Bar-Jona, do you love me more than these?"

Peter answered him, "Yes, Lord, YOU know that I like you."

Jesus said to him, "Feed my lambs."

16 Jesus asked Peter the second time, "Simon Bar-Jona, do you love me?"

Peter said to him, "Yes, Lord, YOU know that I like you."

Jesus said to him, "Be a shepherd to my sheep."

17 Jesus asked him the third time, "Simon, son of John, do you LIKE me?"

Peter was sad, because the third time Jesus asked, "Do you LIKE me?"

Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, YOU know everything. YOU know that I LIKE you!"

Jesus said to him, "Feed my sheep!

EPISODE NO. 292

Matt. 28:16-20

The Great Commission

16 The eleven apostles went to the mountain in Galilee where Jesus had told them to meet him. 17 When they saw him, they worshiped him. (But some still had doubts.) 18

Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. 19 Therefore, after you've gone out, make followers for me from every ethnic group. Immerse them by the authority of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. 20 Teach them to obey everything I commanded you. Remember, I will always be with you — even until the end of time!"

EPISODE NO. 293

Acts 1:3-11

Wait!

3 After Jesus' death, many times, he showed that he was alive. Jesus proved this by doing many convincing things. The apostles saw him several times during 40 days. Jesus was always talking about the kingdom of God.

4 Once, when Jesus was together with them, he ordered them NOT to leave Jerusalem. He said, "Wait here for the Father's promise that you heard me talk about. 5 John immersed people in water, but in a few days, YOU will be immersed in the Holy Spirit!"

The Holy Spirit Will Come

6 The apostles were all together. They asked Jesus, "Lord, is this the time for you to rebuild the kingdom for Israel?"

7 Jesus said to them, "The Father is the only One who has the authority to decide such dates and times. It is NOT for you to know these things. 8 However, when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, you WILL receive power. You will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, in all of Judea, in Samaria, and to the farthest parts of the world."

Jesus Goes Back to Heaven

9 After Jesus said these things, he was lifted up into the sky. While the apostles were watching, Jesus went into a cloud; they could not see him anymore. 10 As Jesus was going away, the apostles were staring into the sky. Suddenly, two angels stood beside them. They were dressed in white clothes. 11 The two angels said, "Men from Galilee, why are you standing here looking into the sky!? This Jesus who was carried away from you into heaven WILL return in the same way that you saw him go."

Acts 2:1-8

They Spoke Different Languages

1 When the day of Pentecost came, the apostles were all together in one place. 2 Suddenly, a noise came from the sky. It sounded like a strong wind blowing. This noise filled the whole house where they were sitting. 3 They saw something which looked like flames of fire separating and staying over each one of them. 4 They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and they began to speak different inspired languages; the Spirit was giving them the power to do this.

5 There were some devout Jewish men staying in Jerusalem at this time. These men were from every country in the world. 6 A large group of them came together because they heard that sound. They were confused. The apostles were speaking, and every man heard in his own language! 7 The Jewish people were all amazed at this. They didn't understand how the apostles could do this. They said, "Look! These men whom we hear speaking are all from Galilee! 8 But each of us is hearing them in our own native language.

EPISODE NO. 295

Acts 2:14-40

Peter Preached to the People in Jerusalem

14 Then Peter stood up with the other eleven apostles. He spoke loudly: "My Jewish brothers and all of you who are staying in Jerusalem, listen to me. I will tell you something you need to know. Listen carefully. 15 These men are not drunk, as you think; it is only nine o'clock in the morning! 16 This is the same thing which God spoke through the prophet Joel:

17 God says:

'In the last days, I will pour out My Spirit upon all people.

Your sons and your daughters will prophesy.

Your young men will see visions.

Your old men will have special dreams.

18 At that time, I will pour out My Spirit upon My servants, both men and women, and they will prophesy.

19 I will show amazing things in the sky above.

I will do miracles on the earth below.

There will be blood, fire, and thick smoke.

20 The sun will be changed into darkness,

and the moon will become red like blood.

Then the great and glorious day of the Lord will come.

21 And every person who trusts in the Name of the Lord will be saved.' (*Joel 2:28-32*)

22 Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus from Nazareth was a very special man. God clearly showed this to you. God proved this by the powerful and amazing things which He did through Jesus among you. You yourselves KNOW this is true! 23 You killed this man Jesus by handing him over to lawless men. They nailed him to a cross. But God knew ahead of time that all this would occur; it was part of His plan which He made long ago. 24 Jesus suffered the pains of death, but God set him free. God raised Jesus up from death. It was impossible for death to hold him. 25 This is what David said about Jesus:

'I always saw the Lord before me,

because He is at my right side

to keep me secure.

26 So, my heart was glad and my mouth spoke with joy.

Yes, even my body will live with hope,

27 because You won't abandon my soul in death.

You will not allow the body of Your holy one to decay in the grave.

28 You taught me how to live.

You came near me, and I felt great joy.' (Psalms 16:8-11)

29 My Jewish brothers, I can tell you plainly about David, our ancestor. He died and was buried. His grave is still here with us today. 30 David was a prophet. God vowed to David that one of his descendants would sit upon David's throne. 31 David knew this before it took place. That is why David said this:

'He will not be left in death.

His body will not decay in the grave.' (Psalms 16:10)

David was talking about the Messiah rising from death. 32 So, Jesus, not David, is the one whom God raised from death! WE are all eye-witnesses of this! 33 Jesus was lifted up to heaven. Now Jesus is with God — at His right side. The Father has now given the

promise of the Holy Spirit to Jesus. So now, Jesus poured out this which you see and hear. 34 David did not go up to heaven. It was Jesus. David himself said:

'The Lord God said to my Lord:

"Sit at My right side
35 until I put your enemies under your feet." ' (*Psalms 110:1*)

36 Therefore, all the people of Israel can be sure of this one thing: God has made Jesus both Lord and Messiah, this man whom YOU nailed to the cross!"

37 When the people heard this, they felt a sharp, cutting pain in their conscience. They asked Peter and the other apostles, "What should we do, brothers?"

38 Then Peter answered them, "Change your hearts and each one of you must be immersed by the authority of Jesus the Messiah, so that your sins may be forgiven. Then you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 This promise is for YOU and for your children. It is also for people who are far away, for everyone whom the Lord our God may call."

40 Peter was warning them with many other words; he was encouraging them, saying, "Be saved from this twisted generation of people!"

EPISODE NO. 296

Acts 2:41-47

The People Responded

41 Then those people who accepted what Peter said were immersed. On that day, about 3,000 people were added to the group of believers. 42 After this, the believers dedicated themselves to learning the teaching of the apostles, to sharing with each other, to eating the supper of the Lord, and to prayer.

The Group Grows

43 God was using the apostles to do many powerful and amazing things; every person felt great respect for God. 44 All of the believers stayed together. They shared everything. 45 They sold their property and the other things they owned. And, they

were dividing the money, giving it to anyone who needed it. 46 Every day the believers met together with the same purpose in the temple courtyard. They ate together in their homes, eating their food with joyful hearts. They were very happy. 47 The believers were praising God. All of the people liked them. More and more people were being saved every day; the Lord was adding them to His family of believers.

EPISODE NO. 297

Acts 3:1-10

The Healing of a Lame Man

1 One day Peter and John went up to the temple courtyard. It was three o'clock in the afternoon. (This was the time for prayer.) 2 A man was there who had been crippled all his life. He couldn't walk, so some friends carried him to the temple every day. They put him beside one of the gates outside the temple. It was called Beautiful Gate. There the man begged for money from the people who were going into the temple area. 3 When he saw Peter and John about to go in, he began to ask them for money. 4 They looked straight at the crippled man and answered, "Look at us!" 5 He looked at them, thinking that they might give him some money. 6 But Peter said, "I don't have any silver or gold, but I do have something else I can give you. By the authority of Jesus the Messiah from Nazareth — walk!" 7 Then Peter took hold of the man's right hand and lifted him up. Immediately, the man's feet and legs became strong. 8 He jumped up and stood on his feet and he began to walk around. He went into the temple courtyard with them. He was walking and jumping and praising God. 9-10 All of the people recognized him. The people knew he was the beggar who always sat beside the temple's Beautiful Gate. Now they saw him walking and praising God. They were shocked and amazed. They couldn't understand how this could have happened.

EPISODE NO. 298

Acts 3:11-23

Peter Spoke to the People

11 The man was holding onto Peter and John. All of the people were stunned. They ran to Peter and John at Solomon's Porch. 12 When Peter saw this, he said to the people, "Men of Israel, why are you surprised at this? You are staring at us as though OUR power made this man walk. Do you think this was done because we are good? 13 No!

God did it! He is the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob — the same God of all our ancestors. He gave glory to Jesus, His special servant, but you handed Jesus over to evil men. You rejected him in front of Pilate after Pilate had already decided to let him go free. 14 Jesus was holy and innocent, but YOU said you didn't want him. You told Pilate to give you a murderer instead of Jesus. 15 And so, you killed the one who gives life, but God raised him from death. WE saw this with our own eyes. 16 It was the authority of Jesus which made this crippled man well. This happened because we trusted in the power of Jesus. You can see this man and you know him. He was made completely well because of trusting in Jesus. You all saw it happen!

17 "My Jewish brothers, I know you did those things to Jesus, because you didn't know what you were doing. Your leaders did not understand, either. 18 God said that these things would happen. All of the prophets who spoke for God long ago said that His Messiah would suffer and die. I have told you how God made this come true. 19 So, change your hearts! Come back to God, so that He may wipe out your sins. 20 Then the Lord will give you times of spiritual rest. He will send you the predicted Messiah — Jesus. 21 But Jesus must stay in heaven until the time when all things will be made whole again. God told about these things long ago when He spoke through His holy prophets. 22 Moses said:

'The Lord your God will raise up a prophet for you who is like ME. He will come from among your own people. You must obey everything he tells you. 23 If any person does no obey that Prophet, he will die, cut off from God's people.'

(Deuteronomy 18:15,16,19)

EPISODE NO. 299

Acts 4:32-37; 5:1-11

The Believers Shared Everything

32 The group of believers were joined in their hearts and they were united in spirit. No one in the group said that the things he had were his own. Instead, they shared everything. 33 The apostles used great power to give evidence that the Lord Jesus has been raised from death. All of the believers felt very thankful for God's great blessings. 34 They all received the things they needed. Everyone who owned fields or houses sold them. Then they brought the money 35 and gave it to the apostles. Each person was given the things he needed.

36 One of the believers was named Joseph. The apostles called him Barnabas. (This name means "a person who encourages others.") He was a Levite, born in Cyprus. 37 Joseph owned a field. He sold it and brought the money and gave it to the apostles.

Ananias and Sapphira

5:1 There was a man named Ananias. His wife's name was Sapphira. Ananias sold some land which he had 2 and, from the sale, he gave some of the money to the apostles. But, secretly, he kept back part of the money for himself. His wife knew this. 3 Peter asked him, "Ananias, why did you let Satan fill your heart? You lied to the Holy Spirit. You misused the sale price of the land. 4 Before you sold the field, it belonged to you. Even after you sold it, you could have used the money any way you wanted. Why did you think of doing this evil thing? You lied to God, not to men!" 5-6 When Ananias heard these words, he fell down and died. Some young men came and wrapped up his body. Then they carried it out and buried it. Everyone who heard about this was filled with fear.

7 About three hours later, the wife of Ananias came in, but she did not know what had happened to her husband. 8 Peter said to her, "Tell me, how much money did you receive for your field? Was it this much?"

Sapphira answered, "Yes, that was all we got for the field."

9 Peter asked her, "Why did you and your husband agree to test the Spirit of the Lord? Listen! Do you hear those footsteps? The men who buried your husband are at the door! They will carry you out in the same way." 10 At that moment, Sapphira fell down at Peter's feet and died. The young men came in and saw that she was dead. The men carried her out and buried her next to her husband. 11 The entire congregation and all of the other people who heard about these things were filled with fear.

EPISODE NO. 300

Acts 5:12-26

Power from God

12 The apostles did many miracles and powerful things among the people. The apostles were together in Solomon's Porch; they all had the same purpose. 13 None of the other believers dared to join the apostles, but all of the people were saying good things about

them. 14 And more and more people — men and women — were added to the group of those who believed in the Lord Jesus. 15 People began to bring their sick people into the streets. They put their sick people on little beds and mattresses for Peter's shadow to touch them when he came by. 16 They were coming from all the towns around Jerusalem. They brought their sick people and those who were bothered by evil spirits. All of these people were healed.

The Apostles Were Arrested but Rescued by God

17 The high priest and all of his friends (a sect called the Sadducees) became very jealous. 18 They grabbed the apostles and put them in the public jail, 19 but, during the night, an angel of the Lord opened the gates of the jail. The angel led the apostles outside and said, 20 "Go and stand in the temple courtyard. Tell the people everything about this new life in Jesus." 21 When the apostles heard this, they went into the temple courtyard. It was early in the morning. The apostles began to teach the people.

The high priest and his friends came together. They called a meeting of the Jewish leaders and all the important older men of the sons of Israel. They sent some men to the jail to bring the apostles to them. 22 When the guards came to the jail, they couldn't find the apostles there. So, they went back and told this to the Jewish leaders. 23 They said, "The jail was shut and locked. The guards were standing at the gates, but when we opened the doors, no one was in there!" 24 The captain of the temple guards and the most important priests heard this. They were confused. They wondered, "What will happen because of this?" 25 Then another man came and told them, "Listen! The men you had put in jail are standing in the temple courtyard. They are teaching the people!" 26 Then the captain and his men went out and brought the apostles back. However, the soldiers did not use force, because they were afraid of the people. The people might become angry and kill the soldiers with stones.

EPISODE NO. 301

Acts 5:27-32

Peter's Boldness

27 The soldiers brought the apostles to the Jewish Council and made them stand before their leaders. The high priest questioned the apostles. 28 He said, "We warned you never to teach with this man Jesus' authority, but look what you've done! You have

filled Jerusalem with your teaching. You are trying to put the blame on us for the death of this man Jesus."

29 Peter and the other apostles answered, "We must obey God, not men! 30 The God of our ancestors raised up Jesus from death. He is the one you killed, having hung him upon a cross of wood. 31 Jesus is the one whom God raised to His right side to be our Leader and Savior. God did this, so that Israel could have the opportunity to change their hearts. Then God could forgive their sins. 32 We saw all of these things happen. The Holy Spirit has shown you that we are telling you the truth! God has given the Spirit to those who obeyed Him.

EPISODE NO. 302

Acts 5:33-42

The Apostles Were Persecuted

33 When the Jewish leaders heard these words, they became very angry. They started to make plans to kill the apostles. 34 One of the Pharisees in the Jewish Council stood up. His name was Gamaliel. He was a teacher of the law, and all of the people respected him. He ordered the men to take the apostles outside for a few minutes. 35 Then he said to the Jewish leaders, "Men of Israel, be careful of what you are about to do to these men! 36 Remember when Theudas appeared? He claimed that he was an important man. About 400 men joined him, but he was killed. And all of the men who followed him were scattered. They were never able to do anything. 37 Later, a man named Judas came from Galilee. It was at the time of the registration. He also led a group of followers away but he was destroyed and all his followers were scattered. 38 So now I tell you: Stay away from these men! Leave them alone. If this plan or this effort comes from human beings, it will fail. 39 But if this is from God, then you will not be able to stop them. You might even be fighting against God Himself!"

40 The Jewish leaders then agreed with what Gamaliel said. They called in the apostles again. They whipped the apostles and commanded them not to talk to the people ever again about the name of Jesus. After that, they let them go free. 41 The apostles left the Jewish Council, but they were happy, because they were given the honor of suffering dishonor for the name of Jesus. 42 The apostles didn't stop teaching people. They kept on telling the people the Good News that Jesus is the Messiah. Every day they did this in the temple courtyard and in each home.

Acts 6:8-15; 7:1-2,39,48-60; 8:1-4

Stephen, the First Christian Martyr

8 Since Stephen was full of God's favor and power, he was working miracles among the people to show great proofs from God. 9 But, some Jews stood up and argued with Stephen. They were from a synagogue called "A Synagogue for Freed Men." (This synagogue was also for Jews from the cities of Cyrene and Alexandria.) Jews from Cilicia and Asia were with them. They all came and argued with Stephen, 10 but the Spirit was helping Stephen speak with wisdom. His words were so powerful that the Jews could NOT argue with him. 11 So they secretly paid some men to say, "We heard Stephen say some evil things against Moses and against God!" 12 In this way, they stirred up the people, the Jewish elders, and the teachers of the law. They became so angry that they came and grabbed Stephen. Then they took him to the Jewish Council. 13 They brought some men into the meeting. These men were told to tell lies about Stephen. The men said, "This man always says things against this holy place and against the law of Moses. 14 We heard him say that Jesus from Nazareth will destroy this place! He also said that Jesus will change the customs which Moses passed down to us!" 15 Everyone sitting in the Jewish Council stared at Stephen. They saw that his face looked like the face of an angel.

Stephen's Speech

- 7:1 Then the high priest asked Stephen, "Are these things true?"
- 2 Stephen answered, "My Jewish brothers and fathers, listen to me:
- 39 Our ancestors did NOT want to obey Moses. They rejected him. In their hearts, they wanted to go back to Egypt.
- 48 "The Highest One does NOT live in houses which men build with their hands. This is what the prophet Isaiah wrote:
- 49 The Lord God says,
- "Heaven is My throne.

The earth is a place to rest My feet.

What kind of house could you build for Me!?

There is no place where I need to rest!

50 Remember, I made all these things!" ' "

51 Stephen continued speaking: "You stubborn leaders! Your hearts are NOT circumcised! YOU won't listen to God! YOU are always against what the Holy Spirit is trying to tell you. Your ancestors did this, and you are just like them! 52 Your ancestors persecuted every prophet who ever lived. Those prophets said long ago that the righteous one (Jesus of Nazareth) would come, but your ancestors killed the prophets. And now, YOU have turned against this righteous one and murdered him! 53 YOU are the people who received the law of Moses, the commands which God gave through the angels — but YOU do not obey the law!"

They Killed Stephen

54 When the Jewish leaders heard Stephen say these things, they became very angry. They were so mad that they were grinding their teeth at Stephen. 55 But Stephen was full of the Holy Spirit. He looked up into the sky and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at God's right side. 56 He said, "Look! I see heaven open. And, I see the Son of Man (Jesus the Messiah) standing at God's right side!"

57 Then they all shouted with a loud voice. They covered their ears with their hands. Together they all ran at Stephen. 58 They took him out of the city to stone him to death. The men, who told lies against Stephen, left their robes with a young man named Paul. 59 Then they began to throw stones at Stephen, but Stephen was praying. He said, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!" 60 He fell on his knees and shouted this: "Lord, do NOT blame them for this sin!" After Stephen said that, he died.

Paul approved of the killing of Stephen.

The Congregation Was Persecuted

8:1-3 Some good men buried Stephen. They cried very loudly for him. On that day there was a fierce attack on the congregation in Jerusalem. Paul was also trying to destroy them. He even went into their homes. He dragged out men and women and put them in jail. All of the believers had to leave Jerusalem; only the apostles stayed there. The believers went to different places in Judea and Samaria. 4 They were scattered everywhere. And everywhere the believers went, they told people the Good News about Jesus.

Acts 8:26-39

Philip and the Ethiopian Eunuch

26 An angel of the Lord spoke to Philip. The angel said, "Get ready and go south. Go to the road which leads down to the town of Gaza from Jerusalem — the road that isn't used much now." 27 So Philip got ready and went. On the road he saw a man from the country of Ethiopia. This man was an important officer in the service of Candace, the queen of the Ethiopians. He was responsible for taking care of all her money. This man had gone to Jerusalem to worship. 28 Now he was on his way home. He was sitting in his chariot and reading from the Book of Isaiah, the prophet. 29 The Spirit said to Philip, "Go to that chariot and stay near it." 30 So Philip ran toward it, and he heard the man reading aloud. He was reading from the prophet Isaiah. Philip asked him, "So, do you understand what you are reading?"

31 The man answered, "How can I understand? I have no one to explain it to me!" Then he invited Philip to climb in and sit with him. 32 He was reading this part of Scripture:

"He was like a sheep when it is taken away to be killed.

He was like a lamb which makes no sound when someone cuts off its wool.

33 He was shamed:

all his rights were taken away.

His life on earth was ended.

There will be no story about his descendants." (*Isaiah 53:7-8*)

34 The officer asked Philip, "Please, tell me, who is the prophet talking about? Is he talking about himself or about someone else?" 35 Philip began to speak. He started with this same Scripture and told the man the Good News about Jesus.

36 While they were traveling down the road, they came to some water. The officer said, "Look! Here is water! What is stopping me from being immersed?" 37 * 38 Then the officer gave a command for the chariot to stop. Both Philip and the officer went down into the water, and Philip immersed him. 39 When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord took Philip away; the officer did not see him anymore. The officer continued on his way home. He was very happy.

Acts 9:1-19

Jesus Confronted Paul

1 In Jerusalem Paul was still trying to scare the followers of the Lord Jesus, threatening to kill them. So, he went to the high priest. 2 Paul asked him to write letters to the Jews of the synagogues in the city of Damascus. Paul wanted the authority to find people in Damascus who were followers of The Way. If he found any believers there, men or women, he would tie them up and bring them back to Jerusalem.

3 So, Paul went to Damascus. When he came near the city, a bright light from the sky suddenly shined all around him. 4 Paul fell to the ground. He heard a voice saying to him: "Paul! Paul! Why are you persecuting me?"

5 Paul asked, "Who are you, Lord?"

The voice answered, "I am Jesus. I am the one you are persecuting! 6 Get up now and go into the city. Someone there will tell you what you must do."

7 The men traveling with Paul stood there. They said nothing. The men heard the voice, but they saw no one. 8 Paul got up from the ground. He opened his eyes, but he couldn't see anything. So, the men with Paul held his hand and led him into Damascus. 9 For three days, Paul could not see; he didn't eat or drink.

10 There was a follower of Jesus in Damascus. His name was Ananias. The Lord Jesus spoke to Ananias in a vision, saying: "Ananias!"

Ananias answered, "Here I am, Lord."

11 The Lord said to Ananias, "Get up and go to Straight Street. Find the house of Judas. Ask for a man named Paul, from the city of Tarsus. He is there now, praying. 12 In a vision, a man named Ananias came to him and put his hands on him, so that he could see again."

13 But Ananias answered, "Lord, many people have told me about this man Paul. They told me about how many terrible things he did to your holy people in Jerusalem. 14 Now he has come to Damascus. The ruling priests have given him the authority to arrest all people who trust in your name."

15 But the Lord Jesus said to Ananias, "Go! I have chosen Paul for an important work. He will carry my name to kings, to the Jewish people, and to other nations. 16 I will show Paul the things he must suffer for my name."

17 So Ananias left and went to the house of Judas. He put his hands on Paul and said, "Paul, my brother, the Lord Jesus sent me. He is the one you saw on the road when you came here. He sent me, so that you may see again and so that you may be filled with the Holy Spirit." 18 Immediately, something which looked like fish scales fell off Paul's eyes. Paul could see again! He got up and was immersed. 19 Then he ate some food and began to feel strong again.

EPISODE NO. 306

Acts 10:1-33

Cornelius and Simon Peter

1 In the city of Caesarea there was a man named Cornelius. He was an officer in the Italian regiment of the Roman army. 2 Cornelius was a good man. He and everyone who lived in his home worshiped the one true God. He gave much of his money to the poor people. Cornelius always prayed to God. 3 One afternoon about three o'clock, Cornelius clearly saw a vision. In the vision, an angel of God came to him and said to him, "Cornelius!"

4 Cornelius stared at the angel. He became afraid and asked, "What do you want, sir?"

The angel said to Cornelius, "God has heard your prayers. He has seen your gifts to the poor people. God has not forgotten the things you have done. 5 Send some men now to the town of Joppa. Send for a man named Simon. He is also called Peter. 6 Simon is staying with another man named Simon, who is a leatherworker. He has a house beside the ocean." 7 The angel who spoke to Cornelius left.

Then Cornelius called two of his servants and a soldier. This soldier was a good man. They always stayed close to Cornelius. 8 Cornelius explained everything to these three men. Then he sent them to Joppa.

9 The next day, these men came near Joppa. At that time, Peter was going up to the roof to pray. It was about noon. 10 Peter was hungry and wanted to eat. But while they were preparing the food for Peter to eat, a vision came to him. 11 He saw something

- coming down through the open sky. It looked like a big sheet coming down to the ground. It was being lowered to the ground by its four corners. 12 Every kind of animal was in it animals which walk on four feet, animals which crawl on the ground, and birds which fly in the air. 13 Then a Voice said to Peter, "Get up, Peter; kill any one of these animals and eat it."
- 14 But Peter said, "I would NEVER do that, Lord! I have never eaten any food which is unholy or not pure."
- 15 But the Voice said to him the second time, "God has made these things pure. Don't call them 'unholy'!" 16 This happened a third time. Then the whole thing was taken back up into the sky immediately.
- 17 Peter was wondering what this vision meant. Then, suddenly, the men whom Cornelius had sent found Simon's house. They were standing at the gate. 18 They asked, "Is Simon Peter staying here?"
- 19 While Peter was still thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Listen, three men are looking for you. 20 Get up and go downstairs. Go with these men and don't have any doubts. I have sent them to you."
- 21 So, Peter went downstairs to the men. He said, "I am the man you are looking for. Why did you come here?"
- 22 The men answered, "A holy angel told Cornelius to invite you to his house. Cornelius is a Roman army officer. He is a good man; he worships the one true God. All of the Jewish people respect him. The angel told Cornelius to invite you to his house, so that he may listen to the things you have to say."
- 23 So, Peter asked the men to come in and stay for the night. The next day, Peter got ready and went away with the three men. Some of the Jewish brothers from Joppa went along with Peter. 24 The next day, they came into the city of Caesarea. Cornelius was waiting for them. He had already called in his relatives and close friends. 25 When Peter entered the house, Cornelius met him. Cornelius fell down at Peter's feet and worshiped him. 26 But Peter made him get up. Peter said, "Stand up! I am only a man, like you."
- 27 Peter continued talking with Cornelius. Then Peter went inside and saw a large group of people there. 28 Peter said to them, "You people understand that it is forbidden for a Jewish man to associate with or visit any non-Jewish person. But God has shown me that I should not call any person 'unholy' or 'unclean.' 29 That is why I didn't argue when the men invited me to come here. Now, please tell me why you sent for me."

30 Cornelius said, "Four days ago, I was praying in my house. It was at this same time—three o'clock in the afternoon. Suddenly, there was an angel standing before me. He was dressed in shining clothes. 31 The man said, 'Cornelius! God has heard your prayer. He has seen your gifts to the poor people. God has not forgotten the things you have done. 32 So, send someone to the city of Joppa. Ask Simon Peter to come. Peter is staying in the house of another man named Simon, who is a leather-worker. His house is beside the ocean.' 33 So, I sent for you immediately. It was very good of you to come here. Now WE are all here in the presence of God. We want to hear everything that the Lord has commanded you to tell us."

EPISODE NO. 307

Acts 12:4-19

Peter Was Thrown in Jail

4 Herod Agrippa I had Peter arrested and put in jail. He turned Peter over to a group of 16 soldiers to guard him. Herod wanted to wait until after the Passover Festival. Then he planned to bring Peter before the people. 5 So, Peter was kept in jail, but the congregation was constantly praying to God for Peter.

But God Rescued Peter from Certain Death

6 Peter was sleeping between two of the soldiers. He was bound with two chains. More soldiers were guarding the jail entrance. It was at night, and Herod planned to bring Peter out to the people the next day. 7 Suddenly, an angel of the Lord stood there. A light shined in the cell. The angel touched Peter on the side and woke him up. The angel said, "Hurry, get up!" Then the chains fell off of Peter's hands. 8 The angel said to Peter, "Get dressed and put your shoes on." So Peter did this. Then the angel said to him, "Put on your robe and follow me." 9 Then the angel went out and Peter followed. Peter didn't know if the angel was really doing this. He kept thinking that he might be seeing a vision. 10 Peter and the angel went past the first guard and the second guard. Then they came to the iron gate which separated them from the city. The gate opened for them by itself. Peter and the angel went through it and walked about a block. Then the angel suddenly left him.

- 11 Then Peter realized what had happened. He thought, "Now I know that the Lord really did send his angel to me. He rescued me from Herod's control and everything which the Jewish people were expecting."
- 12 When Peter realized this, he went to Mary's house. She was the mother of John. (John was also called Mark.) Many people were gathered there; they were all praying. 13 Peter knocked on the outside door. A servant girl named Rhoda came to answer it. 14 Rhoda recognized Peter's voice. She was so happy she even forgot to open the door. Instead, she ran inside and told the group, "Peter is at the door!"
- 15 The believers said to Rhoda, "You are crazy!" But she kept insisting that it was true. So they said, "It must be Peter's angel."
- 16 Peter continued to knock. When the believers opened the door, they saw Peter. They were amazed. 17 Peter made a sign with his hand to tell them to be quiet. He explained to them how the Lord led him out of jail. He said, "Tell James and the other brothers what happened." Then Peter left to go to another place.

18 The next day, the soldiers were very upset. They wondered what had happened to Peter. 19 Herod looked everywhere for Peter, but couldn't find him. Herod asked the guards many questions and tortured them. Then he gave the order that the guards be killed.

EPISODE NO. 308

Acts 14:8-18

In Lystra

8 In Lystra there was a man whose feet were paralyzed. He had been born crippled; he had never walked. This man was sitting there 9 and listening to Paul speak. Paul looked straight at him. Paul saw that the man believed that God could heal him. 10 So, Paul shouted, "Stand up on your feet!" The man jumped up and began walking around. 11 When the crowds saw what Paul did, they shouted in their own Lycaonian language.

They said, "The gods have become like men! They have come down to us!" 12 The people began to call Barnabas "Zeus." They called Paul "Hermes," because he was the main speaker. 13 The temple of Zeus was near the town. The priest of this temple brought some bulls and flowers to the town gates. The priest and the crowds wanted to give an offering, to worship Paul and Barnabas.

14 But when the missionaries, Barnabas and Paul, understood what the people were doing, they ripped their own clothes. Then they ran in among the crowd and shouted to them, 15 "Men, why are you doing these things? We are NOT gods! We have the same feelings you have! We came to tell you the Good News. We are telling you to turn away from these worthless things. Turn to the true living God. He is the One who made the land, the sea, the sky, and everything which is in them. 16 In the past, God let all the nations do what they wanted. 17 But God did things to prove that He is real: He does good things for you. He gives you rain from the sky and good harvests at the right times. He gives you plenty of food and fills your hearts with joy." 18 Paul and Barnabas told the crowds these things. The people still wanted to offer sacrifices to worship them, but Paul and Barnabas barely stopped them.

EPISODE NO. 309

Acts 16:16-24

A Slave-Girl in Philippi

16 Once we were going to the place for prayer. A slave-girl met us. She had an evil spirit in her. This spirit gave her the power to tell what would happen in the future. By doing this, she earned a lot of money for the men who owned her. 17 This girl followed Paul and us everywhere. She said loudly, "These men are servants of the Highest God! They are telling you how you can be saved!" 18 She continued doing this for many days. This bothered Paul, so he turned and said to the spirit, "By the authority of Jesus Christ, I order you to come out of her!" At that moment, the spirit came out. 19 The men who owned the slave-girl saw this. These men knew that they could no longer use her to make money. So they grabbed Paul and Silas and dragged them into the meeting place of the city. The city officials were there. 20 The men brought Paul and Silas to the leaders and said, "These men are Jews who are making trouble in our city. 21 They are telling the people to do things which are not right for us. We are Roman citizens and cannot do these things." 22 The crowd was against Paul and Silas. Then the leaders tore off the clothes of Paul and Silas and ordered some men to beat them with rods. 23 The men beat them many times. Then the leaders threw Paul and Silas into jail. The leaders commanded the jailor, "Guard them very carefully!" 24 The jailor heard this special order. So he put Paul and Silas into the inner prison, far inside the jail. He locked their feet in wooden stocks.

Acts 16:25-34

Paul and Silas in Jail

25 About midnight, Paul and Silas were praying and singing songs to God. The other prisoners were listening to them. 26 Suddenly, there was a great earthquake. It was so strong that it shook the foundations of the jail. Then all the doors of the jail quickly opened. All prisoners were freed from their chains. 27 The jailor woke up. He saw that the jail doors were open. He thought that the prisoners had escaped. So the jailor took his sword and was ready to kill himself. 28 But Paul shouted, "Don't hurt yourself! We are all here!"

29 The jailor told someone to bring a light. Then he ran inside. He was shaking. He fell down in front of Paul and Silas. 30 Then he brought them outside and asked, "Men, what must I do to be saved?"

31 They said to him, "Commit yourself to the Lord Jesus and you will be saved — you and all the people living in your house." 32 So, Paul and Silas told the story of the Lord Jesus to the jailor and to all the people in his house. 33 It was late at night, but the jailor took Paul and Silas and washed their wounds. The jailor and all of his people were immersed right away. 34 After this, the jailor took Paul and Silas home and gave them some food. All of the people were very happy because they now trusted in God.

EPISODE NO. 311

Acts 17:1-12

In Thessalonica

1 Paul and Silas traveled through the towns of Amphipolis and Apollonia. Then they came to the city of Thessalonica. In that city there was a Jewish synagogue. 2 According to Paul's custom, he went to them in this synagogue, and on three sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures. 3 Paul explained and clearly showed that the Messiah must die and then rise from death. Paul said, "This Jesus, whom I announce to you, is the Messiah!"

4 Some of the Jews believed Paul and Silas and joined them. In the synagogue there were many Greeks. They worshiped the one true God. There were also many important women. They joined Paul and Silas, too.

5 But the Jews who didn't believe became jealous. They hired some evil men from the marketplace to form a mob and make trouble in the city. They went to Jason's house, looking for Paul and Silas. The men wanted to bring them out to the crowd. 6 But the crowd didn't find them. So, the mob dragged Jason and some of the other brothers to the leaders of the city. The people all cried out, "These men have made trouble everywhere in the world. And now they have come here, too! 7 Jason is keeping them in his house. All of them do things against the laws of Caesar. They say that there is a different king named Jesus." 8 The leaders of the city and the crowd heard these things. They became very upset. 9 They made Jason and the other brothers post bond. Then they let them go free.

In Berea

10 That same night — right away — the brothers sent Paul and Silas to another town named Berea. In Berea, Paul and Silas went to the Jewish synagogue. 11 These Jews were better people than the ones in Thessalonica. These Jews were very happy to listen to the things which Paul and Silas said. They wanted to know whether these things were true or not. They studied the Old Testament Scriptures every day. 12 Many of these Jews believed. Many important Greek men and women also believed.

EPISODE NO. 312

Acts 17:13-34

Persecution Coming from Thessalonica

13 When the Jews in Thessalonica learned that Paul was also telling God's message in Berea, they went to Berea, too. The Jews from Thessalonica made the people in Berea upset and they caused trouble. 14 Then the brothers quickly sent Paul away to the seacoast, while Silas and Timothy stayed in Berea. 15 The believers who went with Paul took him to the city of Athens. These brothers carried back a message from Paul to Silas and Timothy. It said: "Come to me as soon as you can!"

In Athens

16 Paul was waiting for Silas and Timothy in Athens. Paul felt deeply troubled, because he saw that the city was full of idols. 17 So, in the synagogue, Paul debated with the Jews and the Greeks who worshiped the one true God. Every day, he also debated with some people in the business district of the city, with people who just happened to be there. 18 Some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers also argued with him.

Some of them said, "This man doesn't really know what he is talking about. What is he trying to say?" (Paul was telling them the Good News about Jesus rising from death.) So, they said, "He seems to be telling us about some other gods." 19 They got Paul and took him to a meeting of the Areopagus Council. They said, "Please explain to us this new idea which you have been teaching. 20 The things that you are saying are so strange to us. We have never heard these things before. We want to know what this teaching means." 21 (All the people of Athens and the people from other countries who lived there always used their time to talk about or listen to any new idea.)

22 Then Paul stood before the meeting of the Areopagus Council. Paul said, "Men of Athens, I can see that you are very religious in all things. 23 I was going through your city and I saw the things you worship. I found an altar which had these words written on it:

'TO THE GOD WHO IS NOT KNOWN.'

You worship a God you don't know. Therefore, THIS is the God I am telling you about! 24 He is the one true God who made the whole world and everything in it. He is the Lord of the heavens and the earth. He does not live in temples which men build! 25 This God is the One who gives all people life, breath, and everything else. He doesn't need any help from human beings; God has everything He needs. 26 God started with one man. He made all the different people in the world to live everywhere. God decided exactly when and where they must live. 27 He wanted the people to look for Him — the one true God. Perhaps they could search all around for Him and find Him — He is not far from any of us: 28 'In Him, we live, we walk, we are.' Some of your own poets have said:

'For we are God's children.'

29 "Therefore, we ARE God's children. So, we must not think that deity is something like what man imagines or makes out of gold, silver, or stone. 30 In the past, although man didn't understand God, the one true God ignored this, but NOW, God commands every person in the world to change his heart. 31 God has set a day when He will judge

the whole world. He will be fair, using a man to do this. He chose this man a long time ago. God proved it to everyone by raising that man from death!"

32 When the people heard about Jesus rising from death, some of them began to laugh at Paul. Others said, "We will hear more about this from you later." 33 Paul left the meeting. 34 However, some of the men did believe Paul and joined him. One of them was Dionysius, a member of the Areopagus Council. Another was a woman named Damaris. There were some others, too.

EPISODE NO. 313

Acts 18:1-11

In Corinth

1 Later, Paul left Athens and went to the city of Corinth. 2 In Corinth, he met a Jewish man named Aquila. Aquila was born in the country of Pontus. Aquila and his wife, Priscilla, had recently moved to Corinth from Italy. They left Italy, because Claudius the Emperor had commanded all Jews to get out of Rome. Paul went to visit Aquila and Priscilla. 3 They were tentmakers, the same job as Paul. Paul was staying there and working with them. 4 Every sabbath day, Paul debated with the Jews and Greeks in the synagogue. He tried to persuade them to believe.

5 Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia to Paul in Corinth. After this, Paul used all his time to tell people the Good News. He showed the Jews that Jesus is the Messiah. 6 But the Jews would not accept Paul's teaching. They said some terrible things. So, Paul shook off the dust from his clothes. He said to the Jews, "If you are not saved, it will be your own fault! I have done all that I can do! After this, I will go to non-Jewish people!" 7 Paul left the synagogue and moved into the home of Titius Justus. This man worshiped the one true God. His house was next door to the synagogue. 8 Crispus was the leader of that synagogue. Crispus and all of the people who were living in his household trusted in the Lord Jesus. Many other people in Corinth also listened to Paul. They too believed and were immersed. 9 Paul had a vision during the night. The Lord said to him, "Don't be afraid! Keep on talking to people; don't be quiet! 10 Why? Because I am with you. No one will be able to hurt you. I have many people in this city."

11 Paul stayed there for a year and a half, teaching God's message among the people.

Acts 18:24-28

Apollos

24 A Jewish man named Apollos came to Ephesus. Apollos was born in the city of Alexandria. He was an educated man. His knowledge of the Scriptures was very powerful. 25 He had been taught the way of the Lord. Apollos was always very enthusiastic when he talked to people about Jesus. The things he taught about Jesus were correct, but the only immersion that he knew was the immersion which John taught. 26 Apollos began to speak very boldly in the synagogue. Priscilla and Aquila heard him speak. They took him home and helped him to understand the way of God better. 27 Apollos wanted to go to the country of Achaia. So, the brothers in Ephesus helped pay his expenses. They wrote a letter to the followers of Jesus in Achaia. In the letter, they asked them to accept Apollos. The followers of Jesus in Achaia had believed in Jesus through God's gracious love. When Apollos went there, he helped them very much. 28 He argued very convincingly in public against the Jews. Apollos clearly proved that they were wrong. He used the Scriptures to show that Jesus is the Messiah.

EPISODE NO. 315

Acts 19:13-20

The Seven Sons of Sceva

13-14 Some wandering Jews were also trying to make evil spirits go out of people. The seven sons of Sceva were doing this. (Sceva was an important Jewish priest.) These Jews were using the name of the Lord Jesus to do this. They all said, "By the same Jesus whom Paul proclaims, I order you demons to come out!"

15 One time, an evil spirit said to these Jews, "I have heard about Jesus, and I know Paul, but who are you?"

16 Then the man who had the evil spirit jumped on these Jews. He was much stronger than they were. He beat them up and tore off their clothes. They ran away from that house. 17 All of the people who lived in Ephesus — Jews and Greeks — learned about this. They all began to have great respect for God. The people were giving more and more honor to the name of the Lord Jesus. 18 Many of the believers began to admit all

of the evil things they had done. 19 Some of the believers had used black magic. These believers brought their occult books and burned them up in front of everyone. Those books were worth about two million dollars! 20 This is how the message of the Lord was influencing more and more people in a powerful way.

EPISODE NO. 316

Acts 19:23-41

Trouble in Ephesus

23 However, during that time, there was some bad trouble in Ephesus. It was about The Way. This is how it all happened:

24 There was a man named Demetrius, a silver-worker. He made little silver models which looked like the temple of the goddess Artemis. The men who did work like this made lots of money from it. 25 Demetrius had a meeting with some other men who did the same kind of work. Demetrius told them, "Men, you know that WE make a lot of money from our business. 26 But, Paul has influenced many people. He has done this in Ephesus and all over the whole country of Asia! Look at what this man Paul is doing! Listen to what he is saying! He says that the gods which men make are fake! 27 This might turn the people against our work. But there is also another danger: People will begin to think that the temple of the great goddess Artemis is not important! Her greatness will be destroyed! Artemis is the goddess that everyone in Asia and the whole world worships!"

28 When the men heard this, they became very angry. The men shouted, "Artemis, the goddess of the city of Ephesus, is great!" 29 All the people in the city became very upset. The people grabbed Gaius and Aristarchus, men from Macedonia. (These men always traveled with Paul.) Then all the people ran together to the stadium with a single purpose. 30 Paul wanted to go in and talk to the mob, but the followers of Jesus wouldn't let him go. 31 Also, some leaders of Asia were friends of Paul. These leaders sent him a message, begging him not to come into the stadium. 32 Some people were yelling one thing and others were yelling something else. The meeting was very confused. Most of the people didn't even know why they had come there. 33 The Jews had a man stand before the people. His name was Alexander. The Jews told him what to do. Alexander waved his hand, because he wanted to explain things to the mob. 34 But when the crowd realized that Alexander was a Jew, they all continued shouting together for two hours. They shouted, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians! Great is Artemis of the Ephesians. . . !"

35 Then the main city official made the crowd be quiet. He said, "Men of Ephesus, everyone knows that Ephesus is the city which keeps the temple of the great goddess Artemis and her holy rock. 36 No one can say that this is not true. So, you should be quiet. You must stop and think before you do anything wrong. 37 You have brought these men, Gaius and Aristarchus, here, even though they have not stolen anything from the temple of our goddess or said anything bad about her. 38 We have courts of law, and there are judges. Do Demetrius and those men who work with him have a charge against anyone? They should go to the courts! That is where they can accuse each other. 39 Is there anything else you want to talk about? Then come to the regular town meeting of the people. It can be decided there. 40 I say this because someone might see this trouble today and claim that we were rioting. We could not explain all of this trouble, because there is no real reason for this mob." 41After the city official said these things, he told the people to go home. Then all of the people left.

EPISODE NO. 317

Acts 20:7-13a,16-38

Paul Talked All Night

In Troas, 7 on Sunday, we all met together to eat the supper of the Lord. Paul was chatting with the group. He was ready to leave the next day. Paul continued his speech until midnight. 8 There were many torches in the room where we were gathered. The room was upstairs. 9 There was a young man named Eutychus sitting in the window. As Paul talked on and on, Eutychus became sleepier and sleepier. Finally, Eutychus went to sleep and fell out of the window. He fell to the ground from the third floor. When they got to him, he was dead. 10 Paul went down to Eutychus. He kneeled down and hugged him. Paul said to the other believers, "Don't worry. He is alive now." 11-12 They brought the young man inside. He was alive, and they were very much comforted. Paul went upstairs again. After he broke off some of the bread and ate it, Paul spoke to them a long time. When he finished speaking, it was early morning. Paul left.

Paul Met with the Elders from Ephesus

13a We sailed for the town of Assos. 16 Paul had already decided not to stop at Ephesus. He didn't want to stay in Asia too long. He was hurrying, because he wanted to be in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, if that were possible.

17 Paul sent a message back to Ephesus from Miletus. He invited the elders of God's people in Ephesus to come to him. 18 When the elders came to him, Paul said to them, "Do you remember when I came to you on my first day in Asia? I stayed with you the whole time. 19 The Jewish leaders planned evil things against me. Although this troubled me very much (sometimes I even cried), I always served the Lord. I never thought about myself first. 20 I always did what was best for you, telling you the Good News about Jesus in public and also teaching you in your homes. 21 I told both Jewish and non-Jewish people to change their hearts and turn to God. I told them all to trust in our Lord Jesus. 22 But now, listen, I must obey the Holy Spirit and go to Jerusalem. I don't know what will happen to me there. 23 I only know that, in every town, the Holy Spirit warns me that troubles and even jail wait for me. 24 My life doesn't matter. The most important thing is that I finish my race — the work which the Lord Jesus gave me to do, telling people the Good News about God's gracious love.

25 "And now, listen, I know that none of you will ever see my face again! During the whole time I was with you, I was proclaiming to you about the kingdom of God. 26 So, today I can tell you one thing that I am sure of: I'm not to blame, if any of you won't be saved! 27 I can say this, because I KNOW I told you everything that God wants you to know. 28 Watch out for yourselves and for all the people God has given you. The Holy Spirit chose you to guard this little flock. You must shepherd God's congregation, whom He bought with His own blood. 29 I know that after I leave, some men will come into your group. They will be like vicious wolves, trying to destroy the little flock. 30 Also, men from your own group will begin to teach things which are wrong, pulling off some followers after themselves. 31 So, be alert! Always remember: I was with you for three years. During this time, I never stopped warning each one of you. I taught you night and day. I often cried over you.

32 "Now I am turning you over to God. I am depending on the message of God's gracious love to make you strong. That story is able to give you the blessings which God gives to all His holy people. 33 When I was with you, I never wanted anybody's silver, gold, or fine clothes. 34 You yourselves know I always worked to take care of my own needs and the needs of the people who were with me. 35 I always showed you that you should work as hard as I did, helping people who are weak. I taught you to remember the words of the Lord Jesus. He himself once said, 'You will be happier when you give than when you receive.' "

36 When Paul finished saying these things, he knelt down, and they all prayed together. 37-38 They all cried and cried and cried. They were especially sad, because Paul had said that they would never see his face again. They hugged Paul and kept on kissing him. They went with him to the ship to say good-bye.

Acts 24:24-27

Governor Felix Was Afraid

24 After a few days, Felix came with his wife, Drusilla. She was a Jewish woman. Felix asked for Paul (the prisoner) to be brought to him. He listened to Paul talk about believing in Christ Jesus. 25 However, Felix became afraid when Paul spoke about such things as righteousness, self-control, and the Judgment Day, which will come in the future. Felix said, "Go away now! When I have time later, I will call for you." 26 Felix hoped that Paul would pay him a bribe. So, Felix sent for Paul often and talked with him.

27 After two years, Portius Festus became governor. So, Felix was no longer governor, but Felix left Paul in prison, because he wanted to do something to please the Jewish leaders.

EPISODE NO. 319

Acts 27:1-44

They Set Sail for Italy

1 It was decided that we would sail for Italy. A Roman army officer named Julius guarded Paul and some other prisoners. Julius served in the Emperor's regiment. 2 We went aboard a ship which was from the city of Adramyttium. It was ready to sail for ports along the coast of Asia. Then we set sail. Aristarchus went with us. He was a man from the city of Thessalonica in Macedonia. 3 The next day, we came to the city of Sidon. Julius was very kind to Paul. He gave Paul freedom to go visit Paul's friends who took care of his needs. 4 We left the city of Sidon. We sailed south of the island of Cyprus, because the wind was blowing against us. 5 We sailed across the sea next to Cilicia and Pamphylia. Then we came to the town of Myra in Lycia. 6 In Myra the Roman army officer found a ship from the city of Alexandria. This ship was going to Italy. So he put us on it.

7 We sailed slowly for many days. It was hard for us to reach the town of Cnidus, because the wind was blowing against us. We could not go any further that way. So, we sailed past the south side of the island of Crete, near the town of Salmone. 8 We

sailed along the coast, but sailing was hard. Then we came to a place called Safe Harbors. The town of Lasea was near there.

9 However, we had lost much time. It was now dangerous to sail, because it was after mid-September. So, Paul warned them, 10 "Men, I can see that there will be much destruction on this trip. The ship and the things on this ship will be lost. Even our lives may be lost!" 11 But the captain of the ship and its owner didn't agree with Paul. The Roman army officer believed what they said, rather than what Paul said. 12 That harbor was not a good place for the ship to stay for the winter. Therefore, most of the men decided that the ship should leave there. The men hoped that we could go to Phoenix. The ship could stay there for the winter. (Phoenix was a city on the island of Crete. It had a harbor which faced southwest and northwest.)

The Storm

13 Then a good wind began to blow from the south. The men on the ship thought: "This is the wind we wanted, and now we have it!" So they pulled up anchor. They sailed very close to the island of Crete, 14 but then a very strong wind named "the Northeaster" came down from the island. 15 This wind took the ship and carried it away. The ship couldn't hold against the wind. So, we stopped trying to resist and let the wind blow us. 16 We went below a small island named Cauda. Then we were able to bring in the lifeboat. (It was very hard to do this.) 17 After the men took the lifeboat in, they tied ropes around the ship to hold the ship together. The men were afraid that the ship would hit the sandbanks of Syrtis. So, they lowered the sail and let the wind carry the ship along. 18 The next day, the storm was blowing us so hard that the men threw some things out of the ship to make the ship lighter. 19 A day later, with their own hands, they threw out the ship's equipment. 20 For many days we couldn't see the sun or the stars to guide us. The storm was very bad. We lost all hope of staying alive — we thought we would die.

21 For a long time the men didn't eat. Then one day Paul stood up before them and said, "Men, I told you not to leave Crete. You should have listened to me. Then you would not have had all of this trouble and loss. 22 But now, I am telling you to cheer up. None of you will die! However, the ship will be lost. 23 Last night, an angel came to me from the one true God. This is the God I worship. I am His. 24 God's angel said, 'Paul, don't be afraid! You must stand before Caesar. Listen, God has promised to give you something good — He will save the lives of all those sailing with you.' 25 So, men, cheer up! I trust in God. Everything will happen just as His angel told me. 26 But, we will run aground on an island."

27 On the 14th night, we were floating around in the Adriatic Sea. About midnight, the sailors sensed that we were close to land. 28 They threw a rope into the water with a weight on the end of it. They found that the water was 120 feet deep. They went a little further and threw the rope in again. It was 90 feet deep. 29 The sailors were afraid that we would hit the rocks. So, they threw four anchors into the water from the back of the ship. Then they prayed for daylight to come. 30 Some of the sailors wanted to leave the ship. They lowered the lifeboat to the water, trying to make the other men think that they were throwing out more anchors from the front of the ship. 31 But Paul told the Roman army officer and the other soldiers, "If these men don't stay in the ship, then your lives cannot be saved!" 32 Then the soldiers cut the ropes and let the lifeboat fall into the water.

33 Just before dawn, Paul started persuading everyone to eat something. He said, "For the past two weeks you have been waiting and watching. You have not eaten anything for 14 days. 34 Now, I beg you, eat something! You need it to stay alive. Not one of you will lose even one hair of your head." 35 After he said this, Paul took some bread and, in front of them all, thanked God for it. He broke off a piece and began to eat. 36 All of the men felt better. They all started to eat, too. 37 (There were 276 people on the ship.) 38 We ate all we wanted. Then they began to make the ship lighter by throwing the wheat into the sea.

The Shipwreck

39 When daylight came, the sailors saw land, but they did not know where we were. They noticed a bay with a beach. The sailors wanted to sail the ship to the beach, if they could. 40 So, the men cut the ropes to the anchors and left the anchors in the sea. At the same time, the men untied the ropes which were holding the rudders. Then the men raised the front sail into the wind and sailed toward the beach. 41 But the ship hit a sandbank and the front of the ship stuck there; the ship could not move. Then the big waves began to break up the back of the ship.

42 The soldiers decided to kill the prisoners, so that none of the prisoners could swim away and escape, 43 but the Roman army officer wanted to let Paul live. Therefore, he didn't allow the soldiers to kill the prisoners. Julius ordered the people who could swim to jump into the water and swim toward land. 44 Others used wooden boards or pieces from the ship. This is how all of the people got to land. No one died.

Acts 28:1-6,10-31

Safe on Malta

1 When we were safe on land, we realized that the island was called Malta. 2 It was very cold and raining. The people who lived there were very kind to us. They made a fire for us and welcomed us all. 3 Paul picked up a pile of sticks for the fire. He was putting the sticks on the fire. Then, because of the heat, a poisonous snake came out and bit him on the hand. 4 The people living on the island saw the snake hanging from Paul's hand. They said to each other, "Surely this man is a murderer! He didn't die in the ocean, but Justice will not permit him to live." 5 However, Paul shook off the snake into the fire. He was not hurt. 6 The people expected him to swell up or to fall down dead suddenly. For a long time, the people waited and watched him, but nothing bad happened to him. So the people changed their minds and they began to say, "He is a god!"

Heading for Rome

10-11 We stayed on Malta for three months. When we were ready to leave, the people gave us the things we needed. We got on a ship from the city of Alexandria. The ship had stayed on the island of Malta during the winter. On the front of the ship was the sign for the twin gods. 12 We stopped at the town of Syracuse and stayed there for three days. 13 Then we came to the town of Rhegium. The next day, a wind began to blow from the southwest, so we were able to leave. A day later, we came to the town of Puteoli. 14 We found some Christian brothers there. They asked us to stay with them for seven days. Finally, we came near to Rome. 15 The brothers in Rome heard that we were there. They came out to meet us at the Market of Appius and at the Three Inns. When Paul saw these believers, he felt much better. He thanked God.

Paul Finally Arrived in Rome

16 Then we went to Rome. In Rome, though Paul was allowed to live alone, a soldier stayed with Paul to guard him.

17 Three days later, Paul sent for some of the most important Jewish leaders. When they came together, Paul said to them, "My Jewish brothers, I have done nothing against

our people or against the customs of our ancestors, yet I was arrested in Jerusalem and handed over to the Romans. 18 The Romans asked me many questions, but they couldn't find any reason why I should be put to death. They wanted to let me go free. 19 However, the Jewish leaders there didn't want me to go free. So, I was forced to ask to have my trial before Caesar in Rome. I am not accusing my people of anything wrong. 20 This is the reason I wanted to see you and talk with you. I am bound with this chain, because I believe in the hope of Israel."

- 21 These Jews answered Paul, "WE have received no letters from Judea about you. None of our Jewish brothers who have traveled from Judea brought any news about you or told us anything bad about you. 22 We do want to hear your ideas. We know that people everywhere are speaking against this sect."
- 23 Paul and the Jewish leaders set a day for a meeting. On that day, many more of these Jews met with Paul at his house. Paul spoke to them all day long. He explained to them the truth about the kingdom of God. Using the law of Moses and the writings of the prophets, Paul tried to persuade them about Jesus. 24 Some of the Jews believed the things that Paul said, but others did not believe. 25 They disagreed among themselves. The Jewish leaders were ready to leave, but Paul said one more thing to them: "The Holy Spirit spoke the truth to your ancestors through the prophet Isaiah. 26 He said:

'Go to this people and tell them:

You will certainly hear, but you'll never understand! You will certainly see,

but you'll never perceive!

27 The heart of this people has become hard.

They have ears, but they don't listen.

They have shut their eyes.

Otherwise, they would see with their eyes,

hear with their ears,

understand with their minds,

and then turn.

I would heal them.' (Isaiah 6:9-10)

- 28 "I want you Jewish leaders to know that God has sent His salvation to non-Jewish people. THEY will listen!" 29 *
- 30 Paul stayed two full years in his own rented house. He welcomed everyone who came to visit him.

31 Paul was proclaiming about the kingdom of God and teaching about the Lord Jesus Christ. He was very bold. No one tried to stop him from speaking.

EPISODE NO. 321

Rom. 1:16-32

The Good News

Paul wrote these words: 16 I am not ashamed of the Good News, because it is God's power for saving anyone who believes it — Jews first, then non-Jews. 17 The Good News reveals the way that God makes people right. It begins and ends by faith. This is written:

"The person who is right with God by faith will live forever." (Habakkuk 2:4)

Sin will be Punished

18 God's punishment is being revealed from heaven against all sin and ungodliness of people who use sin to hide the truth. 19 What can be known about God is plain to them, because God made it plain to them. 20 Since the beginning of the world, the unseen qualities of God — His unseen, eternal power and His divinity — could be clearly seen and understood from what God made. They have no excuse!

21 Why? Because, even though they knew about God, they didn't give God the glory that He should have. They weren't thankful, either. Instead, their thinking became nonsense and their foolish hearts became dark. 22 They acted as if they were wise, but they became fools. 23 They exchanged the glory of an undying God for something else — idols that look like a human being, birds, animals with four feet, or reptiles. All these die.

24 So, God handed them over to the sinful desires of their hearts. They became sexually unclean, degrading their own bodies with one another. 25 They exchanged God's truth for the lie. Instead of worshiping God, the Maker, they worshiped and served something which was made. (God is praised forever. Amen.) 26 This is why God handed them over to immoral, unnatural urges. Even their females exchanged their natural sexual drives for unnatural ones. 27 In the same way, males stopped feeling natural sexual drives for females and burned up in their lust for one another — males with males. They do what is shameful, but they must receive in themselves the consequences for this error.

28 Also, since they didn't want to allow God to stay within their circle of knowledge, God handed them over to worthless thinking, to do things they should never do. 29 They are filled with all kinds of wrong, with evil, greed, and depravity. They are full of jealousy, murder, fighting, deceit, malice, gossiping, 30 slander, hatred for God, insults, pride, arrogance, and new ways to do evil. They don't even obey their parents. 31 They always break promises. They are stupid and heartless. They show no pity for others. 32 They know that what God said is right — that people who practice such things deserve death — but they do them anyway. And, they even encourage others who are practicing the same things.

EPISODE NO. 322

Rom. 3:9-12,19b-26; 4:1-25

Everyone Has Sinned

Paul wrote these words: 9 What should we think? Are we Jews better off? Not at all! We have already proved that all Jews and also non-Jews are under sin's power.

10 This is written:

"No one is righteous — not even one person! 11 No one understands. No one is looking for God. 12 All people have turned away from God and have become completely useless. No one is kind — not even one person!" (*Psalms 14:1-3*; *Ecclesiastes 7:20*)

19b The whole world must be guilty before God. 20 So, no one will be made right with God by following the law, because, through the law, we become aware of sin.

God's Way of Making People Right

21 Now, without the law, the way God makes people right has been revealed. The law and the prophets point toward this truth: 22 Committing oneself to Jesus Christ is what makes a person right with God. Salvation is for ANYONE who believes! It makes no difference who you are, 23 because everyone has sinned and is far away from God's glory. 24 But, with God's gracious love, we are made right with God through Christ Jesus who sets us free. And, all of this is free! 25 God offered Christ as a sacrifice. When Christ died, this became the way that sins are taken away — if we believe. This

showed God's justice, too. God passed over sins which had been committed before this time. He let it go. 26 But now, at this present time, to show His justice, He makes a person who trusts in Jesus righteous, and He is still fair!

What about Abraham?

- 4:1 "Then what should we say about Abraham, our ancestor? What did he gain from his human experience?
- 2 If Abraham was made righteous by human effort, then he would have something to boast about." **but not with God!**
- 3 What does the Scripture say?
- "Abraham believed God, and so God declared him to be a righteous man." (*Genesis 15:6*)
- 4 Pay does not come to a worker as a favor he earns it! 5 But suppose a person does not work for it? Instead, he believes in God who makes an ungodly man righteous. Then, his faith is regarded as righteousness. 6 David talks about the happiness of a person whom God regards as righteous (without human effort):
- 9 Therefore, this happiness is for Jews AND non-Jews, because we are saying that Abraham's faith was regarded as righteousness. 10 So, how was it regarded? Did this happen while Abraham was circumcised or when he was uncircumcised? It was during the time when he was NOT circumcised! 11 When Abraham received the mark of circumcision, it was a seal to prove that the faith he had (while he was not circumcised) was considered as righteousness by God. So, Abraham is an ancestor to all people who are declared righteous, even though they are not circumcised. 12 Abraham is an ancestor of Jews, the circumcised. Not only of them, he is also an ancestor to people who follow the example of the faith which Abraham, our ancestor, had while he was not circumcised.

God's Promise

13 God's promise to Abraham and his descendants (that Abraham would inherit the world) did NOT come through the law. Instead, it came through the righteousness which comes by faith. 14 If we are truly heirs because of the law, faith would mean nothing and God's promise would be worthless, 15 because the law brings punishment from God. Where no law exists, there can be no sin.

16 This is why it is by faith, so that it will be a gift — to confirm the promise that God made to EVERY descendant, not only for the Jew but also for the non-Jew who has the same kind of faith that Abraham had. Abraham is the ancestor of us all!

17 This is written:

"I have made you to be an ancestor of many nations." (Genesis 17:5)

In the presence of God, Abraham believed that God could make dead people come back to life, that God could call for things that did not exist, as though they existed.

18 When there was no hope, Abraham believed with hope that he would become an ancestor of many nations, just as God said:

"Your descendants will be like this." (Genesis 15:5)

19 He understood that his body was practically dead (He was about 100 years old.) and that Sarah couldn't have children, either. But Abraham's faith didn't weaken. 20 He did NOT doubt God's promise. He just believed. His faith made him even stronger. He gave glory to God. 21 He was convinced that God was able to do what He had promised. 22 So, because of this faith,

"God declared Abraham to be a righteous man." (Genesis 15:6)

23 This verse about Abraham's acceptance was written not only for Abraham; 24 it was also written for us. We are going to be accepted, too. We also believe in the One who raised our Lord Jesus from death. 25 Jesus was handed over to die for our sins. He was raised from death to make us right with God.

Rom. 5:1-11

Peace with God

Paul wrote these words: 1 Since we have been made right with God by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Through Jesus, we also have access by faith into this favor where we now stand. We feel good, because now we can hope for the glory of God. 3 Not only that, but we can also feel good about our troubles, because we know that suffering develops endurance. 4 Endurance develops character. Character develops hope. 5 And, hope never disappoints us, because God's love has been poured out into our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

6 While we were still helpless and ungodly, Christ died for us — at exactly the right time. 7 It is rare when anyone dies for another person — even for a righteous person. However, there are instances when somebody dares to die for a good person. 8 But God reassures us of His love for us in this way: While we were still SINNERS, Christ died for us!

9 Since Christ's blood has now made us right with God, we will be saved even more so from God's punishment through Christ. 10 We were God's enemies, but the death of His Son was used to make us God's friends. Now that we have become friends of God, we will be saved even more so by Christ's life. 11 Not only that, we feel good about being in God through our Lord Jesus Christ. We now have friendship with God through Christ.

EPISODE NO. 324

Rom. 6:1-23

Dying to Sin

Paul wrote these words: 1 So, what should our answer be? Should we continue living in sin, so that God's gracious love will increase? 2 NEVER! How could we live in sin anymore? We died to it! 3 You know that all of us were immersed (baptized) into Christ Jesus. Don't you know that we were immersed into his death!? 4 So, through immersion, we were buried with him into death. Christ was raised from death through the glory of the Father. In the same way, WE will live a new life.

- 5 Because, since we have been planted with Christ, dying as he died, we will also be raised to life with him. 6 You know that our sinful selves were nailed to the cross with Christ, so that the body of sin would lose its power; no longer will we be slaves to sin. 7 A person who dies has been set free from sin.
- 8 Since we died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with him. 9 You know that Christ was raised from death, never to die again death does not rule over him anymore! 10 This was the type of death he died: He died for sin, once for all time, but the kind of life that he now lives is for God. 11 In the same way, think of yourselves as being dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.
- 12 Therefore, don't let sin dominate your dying bodies. Don't obey the desires of your bodies. 13 Don't allow the members of your body to be used as evil tools for sin. Instead, give yourselves to God as people who have come back to life from death. Use the members of your body as righteous tools for God. 14 Sin must not rule over you, because you are not under the law you are under God's gracious love!

You Are Slaves to God

- 15 What does this mean? Should we sin because we are not under the law, but under God's gracious love? NEVER! 16 Surely you know that you are slaves to whomever you offer yourselves to obey!? The one you obey is your master. You could obey sin which leads to death, or you could obey God. This leads to being righteous. 17 But thank God that, even though you were slaves of sin, you obeyed from the heart that pattern of teaching which you were given. 18 And, after you were set free from sin, you became slaves to righteousness.
- 19 Because of your human weakness, I am speaking as a man: You once gave the members of your body to be slaves to moral impurity, and to more and more sin. Now, in the same way, give the parts of your body to be slaves to righteousness for being holy. 20 When you were slaves of sin, you were people who were free from the control of righteousness. 21 So, what benefit do you have from that time? You are ashamed of those things now! Those things will end up in death. 22 But now that you have been set free from sin, you are slaves to God. You get something good for being holy the goal is eternal life! 23 The pay you get for sinning is death, but God's gift is eternal life in Christ Jesus, our Lord.

Rom. 8:1-8,12-28,31-35,37-39

No Condemnation Now

Paul wrote these words: 1 So, there is NO condemnation now for those people who are in Christ Jesus! 2 The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and death. 3 The law was weak through human nature. God did what the law couldn't do: He sent His own Son as an offering for sin. He came with a nature like man's sinful human nature. And, concerning sin, this is how God used human nature to condemn sin. 4 He wanted to completely satisfy in us what the law says is right. We are living by following the Spirit, not by following human nature.

5 People who follow human nature are thinking about the evil things which human nature wants. People who follow the Spirit are thinking about the things that the Spirit wants. 6 The way human nature thinks is death, but the way the Spirit thinks is life and peace. 7 So, the way human nature thinks is hatred for God. It does not want to put itself under the law of God. Why? Because it just can't! 8 People controlled by human nature CANNOT please God.

12 Therefore, brothers, we shouldn't live by following our human nature. 13 If you do, you are going to die. However, if you use the Spirit to kill the evil deeds of the body, then you will live. 14 All people who are being led by God's Spirit are sons of God. 15 God did not give you a spirit to make you slaves, to be afraid again. Instead, you received the Spirit who makes you sons. Through the Spirit, we cry out, "Father, dear Father!" 16 This same Spirit agrees with our spirits, that we are God's children. 17 Since we are children, we are also heirs — heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ. If we suffer together with him, then we will share glory together.

Everything Works Together for Good

18 I consider that the sufferings of the present time are not worth comparing with the future glory which will be revealed to us. 19 Creation waits eagerly for the time when the sons of God will be revealed. 20 Creation was tied to worthlessness. That was not what it wanted, but God wanted it that way. So, He bound it. However, there is hope! 21 Creation itself will be set free from the slavery of decay and be brought into the glorious freedom of God's children. 22 We know, even now, that all creation is groaning with pain. It feels pain, like a woman who will soon give birth. 23 Not only

that, but WE ourselves, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, groan with inward pain also. We are eagerly waiting to become true sons — when our bodies will be set free! 24 We were saved with this hope. A hope which is seen is not hope. Who hopes for something he can see? Nobody. 25 But, since we are hoping for something we cannot see yet, we patiently wait for it.

26 We don't know how we should pray, but the Spirit helps our weakness. He personally talks to God for us with feelings which our language cannot express. 27 God searches the hearts of all people. He knows what the Spirit is thinking. The Spirit talks to God on behalf of holy people, using the manner which pleases God.

28 We know that all things work together for good for people who love God. They are called for God's purpose.

Nothing Can Separate Us from God's Love

31 What should we think about all these things? Since God is for us, who can be against us!? 32 God did not keep His own Son. Instead, God gave him up for all of us. Therefore, wouldn't God freely give us everything? Yes. 33 Who could accuse God's chosen people? God is the One who declares people to be righteous! 34 Who will condemn!? Christ Jesus is the one who died and was raised from death. And, he is at God's right side, talking to God for us. 35 Who can separate us from Christ's love!? Will trouble, anxiety, persecution, having no food or clothes, danger, or violence separate us? No!

37 In all these things, we are more than conquerors through the one who loved us. 38-39 I am sure that NOTHING will be able to separate us from God's love which is found in Christ Jesus, our Lord. None of these things — death, life, angels, demons, the present time, the future, powers, heights, depths, or anything else in the world.

EPISODE NO. 326

Rom. 11:13-26,30-32

Two Kinds of Branches

Paul wrote these words: 13 Now, I am talking to you non-Jews: Since **I** am the apostle to non-Jewish people, I will be proud of my ministry. 14 Perhaps, I can make physical Israel, my own people, jealous. Then I can save some of them. 15 If throwing them

away means that the world is brought back to God, then what would receiving them be!? It would be like coming back to life from death! 16 If the first piece of bread offered to God is holy, then all of it is holy. And, if the root is holy, then the branches are holy, too.

17 Yes, some of the branches were broken off. You non-Jews are like part of a wild olive tree which has been grafted in among the natural olive branches. You are sharing in the sap of the root of the olive tree. 18 Don't brag! You are not more important than the natural branches. If you brag, remember, YOU are not holding up the root. The root is holding you up!

19 Now, you might say this: "But the natural branches were broken off, so that **I** could be grafted in!" 20 True, they were broken off, but it was because they did not believe. But YOU keep your position by faith. Don't think you are more special. Instead, fear! 21 Since God did not keep the natural branches, He may not spare you, either!

22 So, look at how kind God is and how harsh God is! He was harsh to those who fell, but He is kind to you — if you stay in His kindness. If you don't, YOU will be cut off! 23 And, if the Jewish people start believing, they will be grafted in! God is able to graft them in again. 24 Because, since you non-Jews were cut from a wild olive tree and grafted in — in an unnatural way, against nature — into a tame olive tree, how much easier it would be to graft in these natural branches into their own olive tree.

All "Israel" will be Saved

25 Brothers, I want you to know this secret: (This should make you feel humble.) Part of the people of Israel has become stubborn until the time when the complete number of non-Jewish people have come in. 26 And, in this way, all "Israel" will be saved.

30 YOU non-Jews did not obey God in the past, but now you have received mercy because they disobeyed. 31 In the same way, the Jewish people are now disobedient to God, so that they can receive God's mercy, too! You have already received His mercy. 32 God has classed all people under the category of disobedience, so that He may show mercy to all of them.

1 Cor. 10:1-14

Warnings

Paul wrote these words: 1 Brothers, I want you to realize that all of our ancestors were under the cloud and all of them passed through the Red Sea. 2 All of them were plunged into Moses' protection under the cloud and in the sea. 3 All of them ate the same spiritual food. 4 All of them drank the same spiritual drink. They were drinking from the spiritual Rock which was following them. (That Rock was Christ.) 5 However, God was not pleased with most of them. Their dead bodies were scattered all over the desert. 6 But these things are examples for us. We must not want evil things as our ancestors did. 7 We must not worship false gods as some of them did. This is written:

"The people sat down to eat and drink and then they got up to play around."
(Exodus 32:6)

8 We must not commit sexual sin as some of them did. In one day, God destroyed 23,000 people! 9 We must not test the Christ as some of them did. They were killed by snakes. 10 You must not complain, as some of them did. An angel of death killed them.

11 But all of these things happened to them for examples. This was written to warn us — we who are confronted by the end of the ages. 12 The person who thinks he is safe should be careful — he MIGHT fall! 13 You have been tempted the same way all people have been tempted, but God is faithful. He will not allow Satan to tempt you with more than you can resist. No, when you are being tempted, God will also give you a way to escape, so that you can endure it.

14 So, my dear friends, run away from false gods.

1 Cor. 12:31b; 13:1-13

Love

Paul wrote these words: 12:31b I will now show you the best way of all:

13:1 Even if I speak with human languages or the language of angels, but I do not have loving concern, I have only become like the noisy sound of a gong or the crashing sound from cymbals. 2 I may have the ability to prophesy, to know all secrets, to possess all knowledge, and to have the kind of faith which can move mountains, but if I don't have concern for others, then I am nothing. 3 I could give away everything I own and sacrifice my body, so that I could brag about it, but if I did not have love, I have gained nothing.

```
4 A loving person
```

```
is patient;
is kind;
is not jealous;
is not boastful;
is not proud;
5 is not rude;
is not interested only in himself;
is even-tempered;
does not hold grudges;
6 is not happy when someone else does wrong;
is happy when truth wins;
7 never quits;
always trusts;
always hopes for the best;
always keeps on going.
```

8 Love lasts forever. There are such things as prophecies, but they will disappear. There are such things as inspired languages, but they will stop. There is such a thing as knowledge from God, but it will disappear. 9 We only know portions of things from God. We prophesy in parts, 10 but when that which is complete comes, the parts will disappear.

11 When I was a small child, I used to talk about the things that a small child would talk about. I used to think and reason as a child did, but now that I have become an adult, I have put aside the ways of children. 12 At this time, we see only a blurred image in the metal mirror. At the time of maturity, we will see plainly — as one person looking at another's face. Now I know things only partially, but then I will know everything completely, just as God knows me completely.

13 Now these three things last: faith, hope, and love — but the most important of these is love.

EPISODE NO. 329

2 Cor. 9:6-13a

Generosity

Paul wrote these words: 6 Remember this: The person who plants only a few seeds will harvest very little, but the man who plants a lot of seeds will gather a great harvest. 7 Each person should give as he planned ahead of time in his heart. He should not be sorry that he gave or feel forced to give. God loves a cheerful giver. 8 God is able to give you everything you need. You will always have more than enough to do any good deed well. 9 It is like what this Scripture says:

"God gives freely to the poor people. His righteousness lasts forever." (Psalms 112:9)

10 God supplies seed to the man who plants, and He will supply him with bread to eat. God will also give you plenty of spiritual seed and cause your righteousness to grow into a fine harvest. 11 He will make you rich in every way, so that you may always be generous. This will cause the people to thank God for what came through us.

12 You are helping them. It is a serving ministry which does two things: (1) It takes care of the needs of the holy people. (2) Many people will thank God, like an overflowing river. 13 When you help them, people will praise God.

Gal. 3:1-14

Living by Faith

Paul wrote these words: 1 You people in Galatia were told very clearly about the death of Jesus Christ on the cross. However, you were very foolish; you let someone trick you. 2 Tell me this one thing: How did you receive the Holy Spirit? Did you receive the Spirit by following the law? No! You received the Spirit because you heard the Good News and believed it. 3 You began your life in Christ with the Spirit. Are you trying to continue it by your own power? You are so foolish! 4 Many things have happened to you. Was it all a waste of time? I hope not! 5 So, does God supply the Spirit to you because you follow the law!? No. Does God work miracles among you because you follow the law!? No. It is because you heard the Good News and believed it.

6 The Scriptures say the same thing about Abraham:

"Abraham believed God, and so God declared him to be a righteous man." (*Genesis 15:6*)

7 So, you should know that the true children of Abraham are those who have faith. 8 The Scriptures told what would happen in the future. These writings said that God would make non-Jewish people righteous — through their faith. The Good News was told to Abraham long ago:

"Abraham, God will use you to bless all people on earth." (Genesis 12:3)

9 So, all people who believe are blessed in the same way that Abraham was blessed for his faith. 10 But those people who depend on following the law to make themselves righteous are under condemnation, because it is written:

"A person must do everything which is written in the book of the law. If he does not always obey those things, then that person is under condemnation!"

(Deuteronomy 27:26)

11 Now it is clear that no person may be made right with God by the law. The Scriptures say:

"The person who is right with God by faith will live forever." (Habakkuk 2:4)

12 The law is NOT based on faith. On the contrary, the law says:

"A person who wants to find life by following these things must DO the things the law says." (*Leviticus 18:5*)

13 The law put us under condemnation, but Christ took that condemnation away. He changed places with us; he put HIMSELF under that condemnation. It is written:

"When a person's body is hung on a tree, it shows that the person has been condemned." (*Deuteronomy 21:23*)

14 Christ did this, so that God's promised blessing to Abraham could be given to all ethnic groups. This blessing comes through Christ Jesus. God wanted us to receive the promise of the Holy Spirit through believing.

EPISODE NO. 331

Gal. 4:1-11

Our Inheritance

Paul wrote these words: 1 I am telling you this: While the heir is still a child, he is no different from a slave. It doesn't matter that the heir owns everything. 2 Because, while he is a child, he must obey the people chosen to take care of him until the child reaches the age which his father set. 3 It is the same for us. We were once like little children — we were slaves to the standards of this world. 4 But when the right time came, God sent His Son. God's Son was born from a woman; he lived under the law. 5 God did this, so that He could buy back the freedom of those who were under the law. God's purpose was to make us His children.

6 You ARE God's children. That is why God sent the Spirit of His Son into our hearts. The Spirit cries out, "Father, dear Father!" 7 So now, you are no longer a slave — you are God's child. Since you are His child, God made you an heir.

Become Like Me

8 In the past, you didn't know God. You were slaves to gods which were not even real. 9 But now, you know the true God. Actually, it is God who knows you! So, why do you turn back to those weak and useless standards which you followed before? Do you want to be slaves to those things again? 10 You are still observing special Jewish days, months, seasons, and years. 11 I am afraid for you. I fear that my work for you has been wasted.

EPISODE NO. 332

Gal. 4:21-31

Two Sons

Paul wrote these words: 21 Since some of you people still want to be under the law of Moses, tell me, won't you listen to what the law says? 22 It is written that Abraham had two sons. The mother of one son was a slave woman. The mother of the other son was a free woman. 23 Abraham's son from the slave woman was born in the normal human way, but the son from the free woman was born because of the promise which God made to Abraham.

24 This true story is an example for us: The two women are like the two covenants between God and men. One covenant is the law which God made on Mount Sinai. The people who are under this covenant are like slaves. The mother, named Hagar, is like that covenant. 25 Now, Hagar is like Mount Sinai in Arabia. She corresponds to the city of Jerusalem today. This city is a slave, and all of its people are slaves to the law. 26 But the heavenly Jerusalem, which is above, is like the free woman. This is our mother.

27 It is written:

"Be happy, O woman who cannot have children!
You never gave birth.

Shout and cry out with joy!
You never felt the pain of giving birth.

The wife whose husband has left her
will have more children
than the wife who has a husband." (*Isaiah 54:1*)

28-29 One son of Abraham was born in the normal way. Abraham's other son, Isaac, was born by the power of the Spirit because of God's promise. My brothers, YOU are also children of promise, just as Isaac was then. Ishmael persecuted Isaac. It is the same way now. 30 But what does the Scripture say?

"Throw out the slave woman and her son! The son of the free woman will receive everything that his father has, but the son of the slave woman will receive nothing." (*Genesis 21:10*)

31 Therefore, my brothers, we are NOT children of the slave woman. We are children of the free woman!

EPISODE NO. 333

Eph. 5:15-33

Live a Life of Love

Paul wrote these words: 15 Be very careful how you live. Don't live like foolish people; live like wise people. 16 Take advantage of every opportunity, because these are evil times. 17 This is why you should not be fools. Instead, try to understand what the Lord wants.

18 Don't get drunk with wine; this leads to wildness. No, be filled with the Spirit. 19 Use psalms, songs of praise, and spiritual songs to talk to one another. Strum your heart and sing to the Lord. 20 Always thank God the Father for everything with the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Husbands and Wives

21 Submit to each other to show respect for Christ. 22 Wives, you must put yourselves under your own husbands' authority as you do for the Lord. 23 A husband is to be the leader of his wife like Christ is the Leader of the people called out by God. (Christ himself is the Savior of that body.) 24 Wives should put themselves under their husbands' authority in everything, just as Christ's people put themselves under Christ's authority.

25 Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved those called out by God. He gave his life for them. 26 He used a washing of water through the gospel message to make God's

people holy. 27 He wanted to present to himself a glorious group of people called out by God — a people that does not have stain or wrinkle or any such thing. Instead, he wanted them to be holy and spotless. 28 In the same way, husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies. The man who loves his wife loves himself. 29 No man ever hated his own flesh. No, he feeds it and takes care of it. Christ does the same thing for his people. 30 We are members of Christ's body. 31 The Scripture says:

"This is why a man will leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife. The husband and wife will become one flesh." (*Genesis 2:24*)

32 This is the great secret. (I am talking about the relationship between Christ and the people whom God has called out.) 33 Be that as it may, each of you men must love his wife, just as he loves himself. And, each wife must show respect for her husband.

EPISODE NO. 334

Eph. 6:1-9

About Children

Paul wrote these words: 1 Children, in the Lord, obey your parents, because this is right. 2 The first command with a promise is this:

"You must show respect for your father and mother. 3 Then you will be fine. You will live a long time on the earth." (*Exodus 20:12*)

4 Fathers, don't push your children to the point of rage. Instead, take care of them, using the Lord's warning and discipline.

About Servants

5 Slaves, obey your human masters with fear and trembling — but sincerely, just as you would obey Christ. 6 Don't be a servant only while your master is looking, like slaves who only want to be people-pleasers. Instead, from your soul, do what God wants — as slaves of Christ. 7 Serve cheerfully, as if it were for the Lord Jesus and not for people. 8 Each one of you knows that, if a slave or a freed-man does something good, the Lord Jesus will give him a reward for doing that.

9 Masters, treat your slaves the same way. Don't try to scare them. You know that the Lord Jesus is in heaven. He is their Lord and your Lord. God treats everyone the same.

EPISODE NO. 335

Eph. 6:10-20

God's Armor

Paul wrote these words: 10 Last of all, be clothed with the Lord Jesus and the power of his strength. 11 Put on all of God's armor. Then you will be able to stand against the evil tricks of the Devil. 12 Our fight is not against human beings. No, it is against rulers, against authorities, against world powers of this darkness, and against evil spiritual beings in the heavenly world. 13 This is why you must take up all of God's armor. Then, when the time for battle comes, you will be able to resist. And, after you have fought your best, you will stand.

14 So, stand firm, using truth as a belt around your waist. Put on the chest-plate of righteousness. 15 With shoes on your feet, be ready to tell the Good News about peace. 16 And, along with everything else, take up faith for a shield. With this, you will be able to put out all the burning arrows of the evil one. 17 Take the helmet of salvation. And, use the sword of the Spirit. (This is the message of God.) 18 Pray with the Spirit at all times. Use all kinds of prayers and requests. With this in mind, be on guard! Always pray for all the holy people.

19 Pray for ME, too! Then, when I open my mouth to speak, the message will be given to me. With boldness, I will reveal the secret of the Good News. 20 I am a representative in chains for this gospel. Pray that I will speak boldly about it, as I should.

EPISODE NO. 336

Philp. 2:1-18

Be Like Christ!

Paul wrote these words: 1 Are you encouraged in Christ? Are you comforted by his love? Do you share with the Spirit? Do you have any tender feelings or compassion for others? 2 Make me truly happy; I want you to agree among yourselves and to have the

same love for one another. Be united in soul and mind. 3 Do nothing from selfish ambition or conceited pride. Instead, humbly treat others better than yourselves. 4 Look for what is important to others, not just what is important to you.

5 Have the same attitude among you that Christ Jesus had:

6 Though Christ was divine by nature, He did not think that being equal with deity was something to hold onto. 7 Instead, he emptied himself, taking on the very nature of a slave. He became like human beings, appearing in human form. 8 He humbled himself. He obeyed, though it meant dying, even dying on a cross! 9 So, God made him the most important. God gave him the name that is above every name. 10 God wanted every knee to bow, when the name of Jesus is mentioned; those in the heavenly world, on earth, and under the earth. 11 And every tongue will confess that "Jesus Christ is Lord" for the glory of God the Father.

Work Out Your Own Salvation

12 So, my dear friends, you have always obeyed me when I was with you, but it is even more important that you obey while I am gone. Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, 13 because God is the One who is working in you. How? He causes you to want to do what pleases Him.

14 Do everything without complaining or arguing about it. 15 Then you will be pure and innocent. You will be God's children, spotless in the middle of a dishonest, twisted generation of people. You will shine among them like stars in the universe. 16 Hold out the message of life. Then, when Christ comes, I can boast that my past work was not wasted, or the work I do now, either. 17 No, even if it is true that I am poured out like a drink offering for the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad. I am happy for all of you. 18 YOU should be happy for the same reason. Be happy with me!

EPISODE NO. 337

Philp. 2:19-30

About Timothy

Paul wrote these words: 19 In the Lord Jesus, I hope to send Timothy to you soon. Then I will be cheered up when I find out about what is happening with you. 20 Timothy is the only one who has the same attitude I have. He really cares about what happens to

you. 21 Everyone else looks out for himself — not for the things of Jesus Christ. 22 But you know that Timothy has passed the test. Timothy has served with ME for the Good News, as a son working for his father. 23 So, I hope to send him, whenever I see how things go here. 24 I am sure, in the Lord, that I myself will also come soon.

About Epaphroditus

25 However, I think I need to send back Epaphroditus, my brother, co-worker, and fellow-soldier. He is your messenger, and he has helped me with whatever I needed. 26 He yearns for all of you. He feels depressed, because you heard that he was sick. 27 He was so sick that he almost died! Nevertheless, God gave him mercy — and not just him, but me too! I would have become sadder and sadder. 28 So, I am very eager to send Epaphroditus. When you see him again, you will be happy. And, I will not feel so sad. 29 Welcome him in the Lord with great joy. Give honor to such men like him. 30 For Christ's work, Epaphroditus almost died. He risked his life to make up for what was missing in your service to me.

EPISODE NO. 338

Philp. 3:12-20

Press On!

Paul wrote these words: 12 I have not yet made the resurrection my own. And, I have not already become perfect, but I press on to win what Christ Jesus won for me. 13 Brothers, I myself don't think I've already won it, but I'm doing one thing: I am reaching out — forgetting about what is behind me. 14 I am pressing on toward the goal to win the prize to which God called me. It is above in Christ Jesus.

15 Those who are spiritually mature will think like this, but if you think in a different way, God will reveal this to you. 16 However, we should live by the same standard we have followed until now.

We Are Citizens of Heaven

17 Brothers, be like me! We gave you a good example. Pay attention to the people who follow it. 18 Because — as I was often telling you, and I am now saying this with tears — many people are living as enemies of the cross of Christ! 19 They will end up in hell.

Their god is their stomach. Their glory is in their shame. They think only about earthly things, 20 but we are citizens of heaven. We are eagerly expecting a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, to come from heaven.

EPISODE NO. 339

Philp. 4:4-14

Be Happy

Paul wrote these words: 4 Always be happy in the Lord. Again I say, be happy!

5 Show a gentle spirit to everyone. The Lord is near. 6 Don't worry about anything. Instead, let God know what you are asking for in prayer. Tell Him all about what you want. And, be thankful. 7 God's peace, which goes far beyond all human understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brothers, think about good things and things that will bring praise — whatever is true, noble, right, pure, lovely, and honorable. 9 Practice the things you learned from me, received from me, heard from me, or saw in me. The God of peace will be with you.

They Helped Paul

10 I am very happy in the Lord that, after all this time, you are still concerned for me. You were always concerned, but you didn't have the chance to give. 11 I am not saying this because I need something now. I have learned to be satisfied in any situation. 12 I know what it is to go without, and I know what it is to have plenty. At all times, I have learned the secret of being full or going hungry, of having plenty or very little. 13 I can do anything — by the one who gives me the power. 14 But it was good of you to contribute to me in my troubles.

1 Tim. 3:1-16

Desiring a Good Work

Paul wrote these words: 1 This statement is something you can trust: "If a man wants to be an overseer, he desires a good work." 2 An overseer:

must be above suspicion;

must be a faithful, married man;

must be sensible;

must have self-control;

must be organized;

must love people enough to invite them into his home;

must be a good teacher;

3 must not be addicted to wine;

must not be a violent man;

must be gentle;

must be peaceful;

must not love money;

4 must lead his own family well;

must have children who put themselves under his authority with all respect. 5 (If a man doesn't know how to lead his own family, then he would not know how to take care of the family of God.)

6 He must not be a new convert. (He might become boastful and fall into the same condemnation as the Devil.)

7 He must have good things said about him by outsiders. (Then he will not fall into shame and a trap of the Devil.)

Traits of Servants of a Congregation

8 In the same way, deacons:

must be respectable;

must be sincere;

must not drink too much wine;

must not be greedy for dirty money;

9 must hold onto the secret of the faith with a clear conscience.

10 These men must be tested first. If no one accuses them, then let them serve as deacons.

11 Their wives must be the same way — respectable, not gossips, sensible, and trustworthy in all things. 12 Deacons must be faithful, married men. They must lead their children and their homes well. 13 The men who serve well as deacons will win for themselves a very good position. And, they will be more confident about the faith of Christ Jesus.

God's Community

14 As I write these things to you, I am hoping to come to you soon. 15 But if I'm late, you will know how we must live in God's family, the people who have answered the call of the living God. We are the pillar and foundation of the truth. 16 We must agree that the secret of our religion is great:

Christ appeared in a human body.

He was shown to be right by the Spirit.

He was seen by angels.

He was proclaimed among the nations.

He was believed in the world.

He was taken up to heaven.

EPISODE NO. 341

1 Tim. 6:5-10

God's View about Money

Paul wrote these words: 5 There is always trouble with people who have polluted minds. They don't have the truth anymore. They think that religion is a way of making money. 6 If one is godly and content, there IS great profit! 7 We brought nothing into the world, and we can't take anything out of it. 8 If we have food and clothes, then we will be satisfied with these things. 9 But the people who want to be rich fall into temptation, a trap, and many foolish desires that hurt them. These things drown people in ruin and destruction. 10 Loving money is the root of all kinds of evil. Some people want money so badly that they have wandered away from the faith. They have wounded themselves so painfully.

2 Tim. 2:1-15

Be Good Soldiers of Christ

Paul wrote these words: 1 So, you, my son, be strong in the gracious love that is in Christ Jesus. 2 Along with many witnesses, you heard some teachings from ME. Pass these things on to faithful people who will be able to teach others.

3 Suffer like a good soldier of Christ Jesus. 4 No soldier gets mixed up with civilian life; he wants to please his superior officer. 5 If someone competes as an athlete, he will not win the prize, unless he follows the rules. 6 The farmer who works hard must be the first person to have a share of the crop. 7 Think about what I'm saying, because the Lord will give you an understanding of everything.

8 Don't forget the Descendant of David, Jesus Christ, who was raised from death. This is the Good News I tell. 9 Like a criminal, I suffer for the gospel — even if it means prison! But, God's message has not been confined. 10 Why do I endure all of these things? It is for the people chosen by God. I want them also to receive the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 This is a song that you can believe in:

"If we died with Christ,

then we will also live with him.

12 If we endure,

then we will also rule with him.

If we say no to him,

then he will say no to us.

13 If we are not faithful,

he is always faithful,

because he must remain true to himself."

Be a Good Example

14 Continue reminding the people about these things. In the presence of God, warn them not to have fights about words, for that is useless. It destroys the people who are listening. 15 Do your best to present yourself to God as one who has passed the test. Be

a worker who has nothing to be ashamed of. Interpret the message of truth in the proper way.

EPISODE NO. 343

2 Tim. 3:12-17

Live a Godly Life

Paul wrote these words: 12 Everyone who wants to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. 13 Evil people and cheaters will become worse and worse. They will fool people, and others will fool them. 14 But you must stay with the things you trust, the things you were taught. You know the people you learned them from. 15 Timothy, you have known the Holy Scriptures since you were a child. The Scriptures are able to make you wise for salvation through believing in Christ Jesus. 16 Every Scripture is inspired by God and useful for teaching, for proving sinners wrong, for correcting errors, and for training people to be right with God. 17 Then the man of God will be proficient, prepared for any good work.

EPISODE NO. 344

Titus 2:1-15

Healthy Teaching

Paul wrote these words: 1 But YOU must continue to speak proper things for healthy teaching. 2 Tell the older men to be serious, worthy of respect, self-controlled, healthy in their faith, loving, and enduring.

3 In the same way, tell the older women to live the way holy women should live and not to be gossips or slaves to wine. They should be teachers of good things. 4 Then they can train the younger women to love their husbands and children, 5 to control themselves, to be pure, to be good homemakers, to be morally good, and to obey their husbands. Then no one can say evil things about God's message.

6 In the same way, encourage the younger men to control themselves. 7 You yourself must set an example in everything by doing good deeds. When you teach, be serious and be sincere. 8 Offer a healthy message that cannot be criticized, so that an enemy will feel ashamed, having nothing bad to say against us.

9 Tell slaves to obey their own masters in everything. They must please them and not talk back. 10 They must not steal from them. Instead, slaves must show that they are good and can be trusted completely. Then the teaching of God, our Savior, will look beautiful in every way.

11 The gracious love of God has appeared to save all mankind. 12 It trains us to say no to ungodly ways and worldly desires, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in this world. 13 We are eagerly waiting for the blessed hope and the glorious appearance of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ. 14 He gave himself for us, so that he could redeem us from every kind of sin. He wanted to make a nation clean for his very own, a nation eager to do good deeds. 15 Continue saying these things. Keep on encouraging and correcting with full authority. Don't let anyone look down on you!

EPISODE NO. 345

Heb. 4:12-13

God's Word Is So Powerful

12 God's Word is alive and active. It is sharper than any sword with two sharp edges. It can slice between the soul and the spirit or between the joints and the bone marrow. It can tell the difference between the desires and the intentions of the human mind. 13 Nothing in creation is hidden before God. To His eyes, everything is naked and bare. We MUST give an answer to God!

EPISODE NO. 346

Heb. 4:14-16

Jesus Is Our High Priest

14 So, we have a great High Priest who has gone through the heavens. He is Jesus, the Son of God. We must hold on to what we said we believed. 15 Our High Priest can sympathize with our weaknesses. He was tempted in every way as we are, but he never sinned! 16 So, let us come near God's throne of gracious love with confidence. Then we can receive mercy, and we can find gracious love to help us when we need it.

Heb. 11:1-40

By Faith

- 1 Faith is the title-deed to the things we hope for. Faith is being sure of things we cannot see. 2 The elders had this kind of faith long ago. It pleased God.
- 3 By faith, we understand that the universe was put together by God's Word. What we see was made from what we cannot see.
- 4 By faith, Abel offered a better sacrifice to God than Cain did. Abel was a good man, through faith. God was pleased with Abel's gifts. Abel is dead, but, through faith, he still speaks to us.
- 5 By faith, Enoch was taken up to God. Enoch did not die:

"No one could find Enoch because God had taken him to heaven." (Genesis 5:24)

Before Enoch was taken up, it was said that he pleased God. 6 If someone doesn't believe in God, he cannot please God, because the person who comes to God MUST believe that He lives. That person must also believe that God will give rewards to the people who are searching for Him.

7 By faith, when God warned Noah about some future things which could not be seen yet, Noah built a barge to save his family. He respected God. Noah showed, through his faith, that the world was wrong. He received the kind of righteousness that comes from faith.

8 By faith, when God called Abraham to go away to a place that he would later receive as an inheritance, Abraham obeyed. He left, not knowing where he was going. 9 By faith, Abraham lived as a foreigner in the promised land. He lived in tents. Isaac and Jacob did too. They were to receive the same promise from God. 10 Abraham was waiting for a city with foundations that God would design and build. 11 By faith, Abraham was able to become a father. (He was really too old.) Sarah couldn't have children, but Abraham believed in God who promised that Abraham would have descendants. 12 Although Abraham was almost dead, many descendants came from this one man in his old age — like "the number of stars in the sky and the uncountable grains of sand on the ocean beaches."

- 13 All of these people died having faith. They had not yet received the things which God had promised. They saw that those things were far in the future, but they welcomed them. They admitted that they were strangers on earth. It was not their home. 14 When people say that sort of thing, it shows that they are looking for a home country. 15 They had come from another country. They were not trying to remember what it was like. They could have gone back there, 16 but they were yearning for a better country a heavenly one. So, God prepared a city for them. He is not ashamed to be called "their God."
- 17 By faith, when God tested Abraham, Abraham offered Isaac as a sacrifice. Abraham had received promises from God that he would have many descendants, but Abraham still offered his only son. 18 Abraham was told this:
- "Your descendants will come through Isaac." (Genesis 21:12)
- 19 Abraham thought that God was able to raise up Isaac from death. In a way, he DID get Isaac back from death.
- 20 By faith, Isaac talked about sure things when he blessed Jacob and Esau.
- 21 By faith, when Jacob was dying, he blessed both of Joseph's sons. Jacob worshiped God, leaning on the top of his walking cane.
- 22 By faith, when Joseph was near death, he reminded them that the sons of Israel would leave Egypt. And, he gave special orders about burying his bones in the land of Canaan.
- 23 By faith, after Moses was born, his parents hid him for three months. They were not afraid to disobey the king's order. They saw that he was no ordinary baby.
- 24 By faith, when Moses had grown up, he said no to being called "Pharaoh's daughter's son." 25 God's people were being mistreated. Moses chose to be mistreated also, instead of having fun for a while doing sinful things.
- 26 Suffering shame for the Messiah was more important to Moses than the rich treasures of Egypt. He was looking ahead to the reward.
- 27 By faith, Moses left Egypt behind. He was not afraid of making the king angry. Moses kept going toward the unseen One, as though he could see Him.
- 28 By faith, Moses ate the Passover meal. He caused them to put blood over their doors. Then the destroyer would pass over their houses and not kill their oldest sons.

- 29 By faith, the people went through the Red Sea, as if it were dry ground. When the Egyptian soldiers tried to do it, they were drowned.
- 30 By faith, the walls of the city of Jericho fell down, after it had been surrounded for seven days.
- 31 By faith, Rahab the prostitute gladly welcomed the spies. She was not killed along with the people who did not obey.
- 32 What more can I say? Time does not allow me to tell about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and the prophets. 33 By faith, they defeated kingdoms. They did what was right. They received promises from God. They shut the mouths of lions. 34 They put out a great fire. They escaped from people who were trying to kill them with swords. Their weakness became strength. They became powerful in war. They completely defeated foreign armies.
- 35 Some women received their sons back from death. Other people were told to turn against God, but they refused. So, they were not set free. Instead, they were tortured to death. They chose to have something better when they rise from death. 36 Some people were beaten and laughed at. Others were tied up and thrown in jail. 37 Some people were stoned to death. Others were sawed in two. Some were murdered with swords. Others went around in sheepskins and goatskins. They really needed help. They suffered. They were mistreated. 38 They wandered around in deserts, on mountains, in caves, and in holes in the ground. The world was not worthy of having these people!
- 39 Through faith, all of these people have gained respect. However, they did NOT receive God's promise! 40 They would not be made perfect without us! (God had planned something better for us.)

Heb. 12:1-29

Keep Your Eyes on Jesus

1 We are surrounded by such a large number of witnesses! We must put aside anything that might slow us down. Sin can easily tie us up. Let us run with endurance the race that is ahead of us. 2 Jesus endured when he had to suffer shame and die on a cross.

Why? Because of the happiness that lay ahead for him. He didn't mind the way he had to die.

Keep your eyes on Jesus. He is the beginning and the goal of the faith. Now he sits at the right side of God's throne. 3 Think about what Jesus had to endure from sinners — they were all against him. Then you will not get too tired and give up.

Love = Discipline

4 In your fight against sin, you have not fought so hard that you had to die. 5 You have forgotten these words of encouragement which speak to you as sons:

"My son, when the Lord disciplines you, don't take it lightly.

Don't be discouraged when God corrects you,

6 because the Lord God disciplines the one He loves.

He whips every person He accepts as a son." (*Proverbs 3:11-12*)

7 So, endure discipline; God is treating you like sons. Every father disciplines his son. 8 Everyone has to go through that. If you didn't, then you would not be true sons. You would be illegitimate. 9 All of us had human fathers. They disciplined us, and we respected them for doing it. So, we should put ourselves under the Father of spirits even more. Then we will live. 10 For a short time, our fathers disciplined us, whenever they thought they should, but God disciplines us for our own good. He wants us to share His holiness. 11 All discipline seems terrible at the time. It is painful. But, for people who have been trained by it, it pays off with a peaceful crop of righteousness.

Be Holy

12 Lift up your sagging arms and make your weak knees strong! 13 Walk only on flat roads. Then your lame foot won't hurt so much. It will get well.

14 Try to be at peace with everyone. Try to be holy. If you are not holy, you will never see the Lord! 15 Be sure that no one leaves God's gracious love. Don't let anyone become like a bitter root that grows up to make trouble and pollute many people. 16 Don't let anyone become a sexual sinner or an ungodly person like Esau. Although he was the oldest son, he sold his inheritance rights for just one meal! 17 Later, you know, he wanted to receive the blessing, but he was turned away. Even though he cried, trying to find a way to change it, he could not.

18 Unlike the people of Israel, you have not come to a Mount Sinai which can be touched. It was on fire. There were storms. It was dark and gloomy. 19 You have not come to the blast of a trumpet and a Voice speaking words. The people who heard this Voice begged Moses that nothing more be said to them. 20 They could not stand what was ordered:

"Even if an animal touches the mountain, it must be stoned to death!" (Exodus 19:12-13)

21 This was such a terrible sight that even Moses said:

"I am so afraid that I'm trembling!" (Deuteronomy 9:19)

22 No, you have come to Mount Zion; to the heavenly Jerusalem, the city of the living God. You have come to thousands upon thousands of angels gathered together. 23 You have come to the congregation of the firstborn ones. Their names have been written in heaven. You have come to God, the Judge of all persons. You have come to the spirits of good people who have been made perfect. 24 You have come to Jesus. He made a new covenant between God and man. And, you have come to blood for sprinkling. It is saying better things than Abel's blood.

What can be Shaken will be Shaken

25 Be careful! Be sure you listen to the One who is talking to you. God warned the Jewish people, but they didn't listen. They did not escape on earth. If we turn away from God who speaks from heaven, then we will be punished even more! 26 At that time, God's voice shook the earth, but now He has promised this:

"Once again, I will shake not only the earth, but also heaven!" (Haggai 2:6)

27 The words, "once again," clearly show that things which can be shaken will be taken away. (This means things that were made.) Then what cannot be shaken will remain.
28 Therefore, we should be thankful, because we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken. We must worship God in a way that will please Him — with reverence and fear — 29 because our God is like a fire which destroys everything.

James 2:14-26

Faith Must Act

James, the half-brother of Jesus, wrote these words: 14 My brothers, if a person claims that he has faith, but he will not serve God, what good is that kind of faith? Can a "faith" like that save him!? 15 Suppose a brother or sister needs clothing or daily food. 16 And, one of you says to such a person, "Go in peace. I hope you will find enough clothes to keep yourself warm, and that you will have plenty to eat!" Unless you give them what they need physically, what good have you done? 17 So, faith is dead, when it is alone and will not act. 18 But someone might say this: "YOU have faith, but I'm a man of action!" How can you show me your faith without your actions? From my actions, you can SEE my faith! 19 You say that you believe there is one God. That's fine! The demons also believe this and shake with fear. 20 You empty person, do I need to prove to you that faith without actions is worth nothing!?

21 Abraham is our father. Isaac was Abraham's son. Abraham offered Isaac to God on the altar. Yet, it was by the things which Abraham did that he was made right with God. 22 Don't you see how Abraham's faith and his actions worked together? His faith was made perfect because of the things he did.

23 The Scripture was fulfilled which says:

"Abraham believed God, and so God declared him to be a righteous man." (*Genesis 15:6*)

Abraham was even called "God's beloved." 24 Don't you see that a person is righteous in front of God because of his actions? He cannot be made right by "faith" alone.

25 And, in the same way, was not Rahab the prostitute also made right with God because of what she did? Yes. She welcomed the messengers of Joshua and helped them to get away.

26 So, just as the human body is dead without the spirit, the type of "faith" which does not act is dead, too!

James 3:1-18

Controlling Our Words

James, the half-brother of Jesus, wrote these words: 1 My brothers, not many of you should become teachers, because you know that those of us who teach will be judged very carefully. 2 We all make many mistakes. Who is so perfect that he hasn't made a mistake — said something he shouldn't have? Which one of you is able to control his whole body? 3 We put bits into the mouths of horses, so that we can make them obey us. When we control their mouths, we can control their whole body. 4 Look, it is the same with ships. Although a ship is very large and is moved by strong winds, yet only a tiny rudder guides the ship's course, and the captain's wish controls the rudder. 5 It is the same with our tongue. Though it may be small, it brags about great things.

Look, a big forest fire can be started by only a little flame. 6 The tongue is like fire! Even though it is small, it can be a world of evil among other members of the body; it pollutes the entire body. It can set the whole world on fire; hell starts the fire. 7 Mankind tames and has tamed every kind of animal in nature — beasts, birds, reptiles, and fish. 8 However, man has not tamed the tongue. It is wild and evil, full of poison which can kill. 9 How can we, with our tongues, praise the Lord God, our Father, and yet, using the same tongue, curse human beings who were made in the image of God!? 10 How can it be that praises and curses come from the same mouth!? No, my brothers, it shouldn't be like this! 11 Does good water and bitter water flow from the same fountain? 12 My brothers, can a fig tree produce olives? No. Can a grapevine yield figs? No. In the same way, it is impossible to have salt water and fresh water coming from the same spring!

True Wisdom Comes from God

13 Is there a person among you who is truly wise? Is he also intelligent? Then he should show his wisdom by living right. He should do good things wisely and humbly. 14 But, if you are jealous, full of bitterness, and have selfish ambition in your hearts, don't brag about it, and don't try to make the truth look like a lie. 15 That kind of so-called "wisdom" does not come down from God; it is the wisdom of the world, the wisdom which is not spiritual, the wisdom of demons. 16 And, if there is jealousy and selfish ambition, then confusion and every other kind of evil will be present, too. 17 However, the wisdom which comes from God is first pure, then peaceful, gentle, willing

to obey, full of mercy and good deeds, without doubts or hypocrisy. 18 And, the fruit of righteousness grows peacefully within the people who make peace.

EPISODE NO. 351

1 Pet. 5:5-9

Be Humble

The Apostle Peter wrote these words: 5 Younger men, put yourselves under the influence of older men. Everyone should be humble with one another. Wear humility like a covering, because the Scripture says:

"God is against those who are proud, but He gives grace to humble people." (*Proverbs 3:34*)

6 So, make yourselves humble under God's powerful hand. Then, at the right time, He will lift you up. 7 Throw all your worries onto God, because He cares for you.

8 Be alert! Watch! The Devil is your enemy. He is like a lion. He walks around, roaring and looking for someone to eat. 9 Those of you who are strong in faith must resist him. You know that the brotherhood in other parts of the world is experiencing the same suffering as you are.

EPISODE NO. 352

1 John 3:1-6

Be a Child of God

The Apostle John wrote these words: 1 Look at the kind of love that the Father has given us: We are called children of God. And, we really ARE God's children! The people in the world don't understand it, because they have not known Him.

2 Dear friends, we are now children of God. It does not yet appear what we will be in the future. We know when Christ comes again, we will be like him. We will see him as he really is. 3 Christ is pure, and every person who has this hope based on Christ makes himself pure like Christ.

4 Every person who sins is breaking God's law. Sin is breaking God's law. 5 You know that Christ appeared to take away the sins of people. There is no sin in Christ. 6 So, the person who lives in Christ does NOT make a practice of sinning. Every person who continues to sin has never really understood Christ or known him.

EPISODE NO. 353

1 John 4:7-10; 5:1-5

God Is Love

The Apostle John wrote these words: 4:7 My dear friends, we should love one another, because love comes from God. The person who loves has become God's child; he knows God. 8 The person who doesn't love does not know God, because God is love. 9 This is how God showed His love to us: God sent His one and only Son into the world that we may live through him. 10 Real love (God's love for us, not our love for God) is this: God sent His Son to be the way that God takes away our sins.

Victory

5:1 Every person who believes that Jesus is the Christ is God's child. Every person who loves the Father also loves the Father's children. 2 That's how we know that we love God's children, when we love God and we obey His commands. 3 Loving God means obeying His commands. God's commands are not too hard for us. 4 Everyone who is a child of God conquers the world. It is our faith which conquers the world. 5 Who is the person who conquers the world? Only the one who believes that Jesus is God's Son.

EPISODE NO. 354

1 John 5:18-21

We Belong to God

The Apostle John wrote these words: 18 We know that anyone who has become a child of God does not continue to sin. The Son of God keeps him safe. And, the evil one cannot touch him. 19 Though the evil one is in the whole world, we know we belong to God. 20 We know that the Son of God has come. He has given us an understanding. Now, we may know the true God, and our lives are in that true God — and in His Son,

Jesus Christ. He is the true God, and he is eternal life. 21 So, little children, keep yourselves away from false gods.

EPISODE NO. 355

Rev. 1:4b-8,17b-18

Jesus Is Coming Back Soon!

The Apostle John wrote these words: 4b God (the One who is, who was, and who will be) sends gracious love and peace to you. So do the seven spirits who are in the presence of God's throne. (That is the Holy Spirit.)

5-6 Gracious love and peace from Jesus Christ, too. He is the Faithful Witness, the first one to rise from death, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth.

May glory and power be his forever and ever. Amen! Jesus loves us. He bled, setting us free from our sins. He formed us into a kingdom. We are priests to God, his Father.

7 "Look! He is coming with the clouds." (Daniel 7:13)

"Every eye will see him; even those who wounded him." (Zechariah 12:10,12,14)

Because of him, all people on earth will cry.

Yes, amen!

8 "I am the A and the Z" says the Lord God. He is the One who is, who was, and who will be. He is all-powerful.

17b "Don't be afraid! I am the First and the Last. 18 I am the one who is alive. I was dead, but, look, I am alive forever and ever! I have the keys to death and Hades."

Rev. 2:1-7

Ephesus

Jesus said,

1 "Write this to the messenger of God's people in Ephesus: The one who is holding the seven stars in his right hand, the one who is walking among the seven golden lampstands, says this: 2 'I know what you have done, how hard you have worked, and how patient you have been. I know that you cannot tolerate evil people. You have tested those men who call themselves "apostles." They are not apostles. You found out that they are liars! 3 You have endurance. You have carried on because of my name; you've not become tired. 4 But I have something against you — you no longer love me as you once did at the beginning. 5 Therefore, remember from where you have fallen. Change your heart! Do the things you did at the beginning. If you won't change your heart, then I will come to you and take your lampstand out of its place. 6 However, you DO have this — you hate what the Nicolaitan people are doing. I hate those things, too. 7 The person who has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the groups of believers. To the person who conquers I will give something to eat. It will come from the Tree of Life, which is in the Paradise of God."

EPISODE NO. 357

Rev. 2:8-11

Smyrna

Jesus said,

8 "Write this to the messenger of God's people in Smyrna: The one who is the First and the Last, who was dead and came back to life, says this: 9 'I know your troubles and how poor you are (but you are actually rich), and I know about the slander of those who call themselves "Jews." (They are not Jews; they are a synagogue of Satan!) 10 Don't be afraid of anything you are about to suffer. Look, the Devil is about to throw some of you into prison. He wants to test you. You will have trouble for ten days. Be faithful, even if you must die. I will give you the crown of life. 11 The person who has an ear

should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the groups of believers. The person who conquers will never be hurt by the second death."

EPISODE NO. 358

Rev. 2:12-17

Pergamum

Jesus said,

12 "Write this to the messenger of God's people in Pergamum: The one who has the sword which is sharp on both edges says: 13 'I know where you live (It is Satan's throne.), but you are holding onto my name. You did not leave my faith, even during the time of Antipas, my faithful witness. He was taken from you and killed. Satan lives where you are. 14 But I have a few things against you: You have some people there who are holding onto Balaam's teaching. Balaam was teaching Balak to put a temptation in front of the sons of Israel to cause them to sin, to eat food offered to false gods, and to cause them to commit sexual sin. 15 In the same way, you have some people there who are also holding onto the teaching of the Nicolaitans. 16 So, change your hearts! If you don't, then I will come to you soon. I will make war against them with the sword which comes from my mouth. 17 The person who has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the groups of believers. I will give some of the hidden manna to the person who conquers. I will also give him a little white stone. A new name will have been written on the stone. The only person who knows that name is the one who gets it.'"

EPISODE NO. 359

Rev. 2:18-29

Thyatira

Jesus said,

18 "Write this to the messenger of God's people in Thyatira: The Son of God, whose eyes are like the flame of a fire and whose feet are like shining brass, says, 19 'I know your deeds, your love, your faith, your service, and your endurance. You are doing more now than you did at the beginning. 20 However, I have something against you:

You are tolerating that woman, Jezebel. She calls herself a prophetess. She fools MY servants and teaches them to commit sexual sin and to eat food offered to false gods. 21 I gave her time to change her heart, but she didn't want to stop committing sexual sin. 22 Look! If she and the men who are committing adultery with her are not sorry for what they have done, then I will throw them into a bed of great trouble. 23 I will strike her children dead. Then all of the groups of God's people will know that I am the one who searches the deepest human thoughts and feelings. The way you live is the way I will reward each one of you. 24 Some of you in Thyatira do not hold to this teaching. You don't know their so-called "deep things" of Satan. I am not putting another burden upon you. 25 Nevertheless, hold onto what you have until I come. 26 I will give authority over the people of the world to the person who conquers and always obeys me. 27 I have also received this authority from beside my Father. He will take care of His enemies like a shepherd does — with an iron rod, shattering them like clay pots. 28 I will also give him the Morning Star. 29 The person who has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the groups of believers."

EPISODE NO. 360

Rev. 3:1-6

Sardis

Jesus said,

1 "Write this to the messenger of God's people in Sardis: The one who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars says this: 'I know what you have done. People may think you are alive, but you are dead! 2 Wake up! Strengthen the things which remain and are about to die. I have NOT found your actions complete before my God. 3 So, remember what you have received and heard. Then obey it. Change your heart! If you don't wake up, then I will come like a robber. You will never know precisely when I will come upon you. 4 However, you have a few individuals in Sardis who have not polluted their clothes. They will walk with ME dressed in white; they are worthy people. 5 In the same way, the person who conquers will wear white clothes. His name will never be erased from the Book of Life. I will speak for him in front of my Father and in front of His angels. 6 The person who has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the groups of believers.'"

Rev. 3:7-13

Philadelphia

Jesus said,

7 "Write this to the messenger of God's people in Philadelphia: The one who is holy and true says this: 'He has David's key. He opens and no one closes; he closes and no one opens. 8 I know what you have done. Look! I have put a door in front of you. It is open. No one can close it. Though you don't have much strength, you have obeyed my teaching and have not denied my name. 9 Look, I will handle those from the synagogue of Satan. They call themselves true "Jews," but they are not. They are lying. Listen! I will make them come and bow down at your feet. Then they will know that I have loved you. 10 You obeyed the teaching about my endurance. Now, I will keep you from the time of testing which is about to come upon the whole world. All people living on earth will be tested. 11 I am coming soon. Hold onto what you have, so that no one can take away your crown. 12 I will make the victorious person a pillar in the temple sanctuary of my God. He will never leave there. On him I will write my new name, my God's Name, and the name of the city of my God. That city is the new Jerusalem, which is coming down from heaven from my God. 13 The person who has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the groups of believers.'"

EPISODE NO. 362

Rev. 3:14-22

Laodicea

Jesus said,

14 "Write this to the messenger of God's people in Laodicea: The Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Source of God's creation says this: 15 'I know what you have done. You are not cold; you are not hot. I wish you were either cold or hot! 16 Instead, you are lukewarm — not hot, not cold. So, I am going to vomit you out of my mouth! 17 You say, "I am rich." You think that you have been rich and you don't need anything. Don't you realize that you are miserable, pitiful, poor, blind, and naked!? 18 I advise you to buy refined gold from ME, so that you may be truly rich. Buy white

clothes from me, so that you will be dressed and you won't see the shame of your nakedness. Buy eye medicine from me to rub into your eyes, so that you may see. 19 I correct and punish all those whom I love. So, be serious! Change your heart! 20 Listen, I stand at the door. I am knocking. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come inside with him. WE will have dinner together. 21 I will give the right to sit with ME at my throne to the person who conquers as I conquered and as I sat down beside my Father at His throne. 22 The person who has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the groups of believers.'"

EPISODE NO. 363

Rev. 19:11-16; 20:11-15

Jesus

19:11 I saw heaven opened. Look! There was a white horse! The person who was riding on it was called Faithful and True. He judges fairly. He makes war. 12 His eyes are like the flame of a fire. There are many crowns on his head. He has a name written on him. He is the only one who knows it. 13 He is dressed with a robe dipped in blood. His name is The Message of God. 14 The armies in heaven are following him on white horses. They are dressed in pure, white, fine linen. 15 A sharp sword comes out of his mouth. He uses it to hit the nations. HE will shepherd them with an iron rod. HE will crush down the grapes of Almighty God's angry punishment in the winepress. 16 He has this name written on his robe and on his thigh:

"KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS."

The Judgment Day

20:11 And, I saw a great, white throne and the One who was sitting on it. The earth and the sky ran away from His face, but they could not find any place to hide. 12 I saw dead people — important and unimportant. They were standing in front of the throne. Books were opened. And, another book — the Book of Life — was opened. The dead people were judged from the things which had been written in the books, according to the way they had lived. 13 The ocean yielded the dead people who were in it. Death and Hades yielded the dead people who were in them. Each person was judged by the way he had lived. 14 Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. (The second death is the same thing as the lake of fire.) 15 If someone's name was not found written in the Book of Life, then he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Rev. 21:1-8

The New Jerusalem

1 Then I saw a new sky and a new earth. The first sky and the first earth were gone. The ocean didn't exist anymore, either. 2 And, I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God. It was like a bride prepared for her husband-to-be; she was beautiful. 3 And, I heard a loud voice coming from the throne. It said: "Look! God's sanctuary is among human beings. God will live with them. THEY will be His people. God Himself will be with them and He will be their God. 4 And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes. None of these things will exist anymore: death; sorrow; crying; pain. (Previous things have passed away.)"

5 The One who was sitting on the throne said, "Listen, I am making everything new. Write this down, because these words are dependable and true." 6 God said to me, "It is done! I am the A and the Z, the Beginning and the End. From the Spring of Life I will freely give water to the thirsty person. 7 The person who is victorious will receive all these things. I will be his God. And, HE will be My son. 8 However, people who are cowards, unbelievers, perverts, murderers, sexual sinners, those who follow occult practices, idol-worshipers, and all liars will be in the lake which burns with fire and sulfur. This is the second death."

EPISODE NO. 365

Rev. 22:12-17

A Heavenly Invitation

12 Jesus says, "Listen! I am coming soon. The reward I have is with ME. I will pay back each person according to the way he lived. 13 I am the A and the Z, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End."

14 The people who wash their robes are happy. They will have the right to eat from the Tree of Life and the right to enter the city through the gates. 15 But, outside the city, there are wild dogs, occult people, sexual sinners, murderers, idol-worshipers, and every person who always likes to tell a lie.

16 Jesus says, "I, Jesus, sent my angel for you to tell the seven groups of God's people the truth about these things. **I** am the Descendant from the family of David, the bright Morning Star."

17 The Spirit and the bride are saying, "Come!" Let the person who is listening say, "Come!" Let the person who is thirsty come. Let him take as much of the living water as he wants!